

A. Journal

Kept by

Samuel Edward Threlkeld

Missionary.

*"Never keep a diary in a chair for a
bride and often a stumbling block to a man."*

Ledger account	£ 991 - 3 - 4 ² / ₂	
Sale of property	462 - 10 - 10 ³ / ₄	= 9 ³ / ₄ - £ -
	520 - 12 - 5 ³ / ₄	
Mr Abbotts debt	4 - 6 - 0	
8 - 1 - 3		
3 - 15 - 3 = 9 ³ / ₄		
4 - 6 - 0	524 - 6 - 5 ³ / ₄	
Assigned over 21		
for Annans L. Ann.	300 - 0 - 0	
say it fetches a 10%		
Sent bills of exchange	160 - 0 - 0	
to Mr Beard		
	520 - 0 - 0	

deduct the 4.6.0 on
account of death of
Abbott.

Mr William [redacted] of Wickhampton Devonshire
holds the accounts and receipts in full of [redacted] demands
Mr George Pearce of Hatherleigh holds the books
and is jointly with Mr Beard in the management of
the business and took the receipts. The acknowledge-
ment will be found among Mr Beard's letters to me.

Left the Islands on a Voyage
to England and to return again.
to my family left in the Islands
excepting my little boy the eldest
child Joseph Thomas who accompanied
me on my voyage.
+ Brook. * Shepherd of Kivity point.

T O M W

December. 1828 64

sent up a copy to Mr Bourne, Appleton and friends
at Sydney for their inspection - they seized his
manuscript but God will I trust provide for our
wants

Received Dec 20 1828
Copy of Reply to the Resolutions
of the Board of Directors
of the London Missionary
Society

Overton

Dec 2^d 1828
Lake Macquarie
New South Wales

Gentlemen

Your letter of the 30th of May 1828
containing certain resolutions I duly received yesterday.
I regret there is no pleasure in our mutual
correspondence - If the publick expressions of brotherly
love are to be without discrimination it can only be
obtained by free explanations when grievances safe-
poud or real, exist - the exercise of power to prevent
just complaints will produce its own destruction.
Slow is it that the bare mention of ill sustained
and unjust ~~of~~ a Committee of investigation on the
spot to judge on the matter and of my conduct which
you have so deeply censured, should so much provoke
your anger as to form at once a resolution which
attaches guilt to the individual - It starts his repu-
tation, and thus after 14 years ~~of~~ honest and distant
service in the Society, banishes himself and large
family to the world? Will it not be imputed rather
to the intoxicating influence of the love of power rather
than to the cool display of a sacred regard to justice and
equity? - Providence has, as a ~~Dayman~~ stepped
in and averted the evil by reinstating his unworthy
servant in the misprison now conducted agreeably
to your own conditions - In the example of Him
who against the accusations of his brethren appealed
to Caesar, I feel secure against your imputations
of ~~unpardonable~~ ~~treason~~ - Your resolutions do
not authorize me to break up the misprison now
Government has appointed its recital ~~to me~~ ~~to me~~ ~~to me~~
nor does it appear ~~my duty~~ ^{to me} to throw away all the
expenses which has been incurred, nor the progress
~~to be~~ already made in the perplexing language from
the tenor of them - In the subscribers of ~~the~~ ~~misprison~~
present circumstances be equally ~~an~~ ~~act~~ of injustice
to the subscribers to our funds and to the ~~benefits~~
The final abandonment of the misprison - must

of not being "under the
refutation of the misprison and
the suspension of the misprison 1828"

65
depend on future communications as also the steps
necessary for me to adopt in justification of myself
to the world and my future employment in life
Should you persist in your resolutions - whatever
may be the result I have this strong consolation
namely that the same God who provided for us
when we were formerly abandoned ^{by the Board} in the
Islands, will still appear in behalf of ~~us~~ ^{our} for
he never leaves nor forsakes and is a friend that
sticketh closer than a Brother

I am Gentlemen
your exceedingly attached
L. S. Mordred

R. S.
As the Board has referred to Mr Mordred that he
should be informed ^{and} a copy of this is forwarded through
that Gentlemen for his perusal

Mr Mordred's respectful Compliments
to the Rev. S. Mordred and in compliance
with the wish of the Board has forwarded
the annexed for his intimation

I have given the following to Mr Bourne
copy of a letter from the Rev. S. Mordred to one
of the Missions in the South Sea Islands -

Sydney April 2. 1819.

My Dear Sir

I have just a moment to spare to
drop you a line before the Hawera sails - I received
both your letters, they give me pain and pleasure -
There we must expect in this imperfect state of things
I have been greatly distressed in mind about the Hawera
(the Missionary) the Directors passed a resolution to sell
her, and ordered me to sell her wherever she was
at the same time gave me no directions how you
were to be supplied with necessaries - I cannot
understand the conduct of the Directors. Do they
know your situation? Are they aware of your
privations? Can they sensibly want comforts
you require? Do they believe that the laborer
is worthy of his hire? I would wish to know

66
upon what grounds you came out - had you no
plan? no agreement? and did you expect to
live like the fowls of the air? - I confess that I have
been agent for almost twenty years, I have never
understood the nature of that mission - I have
drawn bills occasionally at my own discretion which
I have been convinced of the absolute necessity to do
so - but in general I have drawn them with
fear and trembling, as I had no regular instructions
what I was to do. I have written an earnest
letter to you as a Body on the subject - when
Mr Heyward returns, or I receive answers from
the Directors to the letter sent by him, I shall make
up my mind what to do. I have written to them
as strongly as I can about your affairs - your
wives, your children, the civilization of the
natives, and the impossibility of this being done
without they furnish the necessary means. The
Directors have nothing to do with the slaves - they
will have nothing to do with her - I intend to write
home to have her insured this voyage, for if she
should be lost, outfit and other expenses would
be too heavy for me - Had I not returned her
and fitted her out for the voyage with my friends
& (the celebrated Mr Pagar and Mr Peley) you would have
had no supplies at present - and I do not know
when you would have had any - I feel for your
situation and would very gladly make you
comfortable if it was in my power. The Burthen
of your mission is not regulated as it should
be - The grand points which I have proposed
to the Directors (which is what they will ~~allow~~
sanction for your mission annually, they take
no notice of whatever to me, I am still in the
Dark, and perhaps they may think me im-
pertinent in urging this point - and perhaps
I ought not to have pressed it so much unless I
had clearly understood the nature of your respec-
tive agreements with Society - I would never have
had any thing to have done with the mission
to New Zealand unless the Church Missionary
Society had consented to allow their settlers as they
are called an annual allowance, which had
prevented all complaints, and made all parties
satisfied - I hope you will be able to bear
patiently your situation till you hear again
from me or the Society, and not form any hasty
resolutions to quit the mission - First reason-
strate and then if you are not satisfied, and
have just grounds of complaint the Christian
world will justify you hereafter if you should
resolve upon returning to Europe. Difficulties
my dear Sir you must expect - I have had
them these 20 years, and after very great ones

Decem^r 1820

67 - There cannot be any rest while we are in the very fields of battle - we must look for our Trial, and every difficulty, and sometimes the heaviest, from our Christian Friends. I have found so often in this Colony. What advice you will give us about the Slaves I cannot tell - You will judge best - In what way the good souls out from England were to get to you if the Slaves had been sold I know not they must have remained probably till I heard from England, if no vessel had chanced to visit you from hence - Give our kindest love to Mrs J and all the Brethren and Sisters at your Station - I have sent you a medicine chest - and all I could do - I remain Dear Sir your very affectionately

L. P. M. W. D.

I certify to the truth of this Copy, in my possession is the Original. Mr Bourne is at liberty to use Copies in any way public or private for the good of the Missions and the convenience of the Board - My opinion of their conduct is not singular - the letter was addressed to me - L. P. M. W. D.

Other documents corroborative, from the same writer are with me - This copy Mr Bourne will please to retain - but give the Board a copy of the letters -

Copy of a letter from our Mission to the Islands in evidence that my opinion of the Board is not singular.

Huahine May 22^d 1819.

Dear Brothers

Our meeting is now over and I suppose every man, woman, and child on the Island were there present. About 2000 bannocks of oil or upwards are collected and the names of every subscriber is written down, and an account of every thing will soon be printed - The chiefs are going directly they intended to wait for the Ba Bah - which is printing but understanding that they would be sent down to you they have ceased to wait - I don't care now how soon the Slaves come in, as I am now ready to go up to Tahiti, at least nearly so - having nearly finished labor - I hope Mr Champell comes in the Brig that the pecuniary affairs of the mission will be finally settled or it will be very vexing if they are not - we have always been kept in a discouraged disheartened state of mind by the M. Society

Decem^r 1820

68 not only with respect to support but the whole well being - If I may so speak of the missionaries and mission - As to support no one of us however had the satisfaction of a promise from the Society that they would afford us five pounds or even five farthings a year - and yet things are left us loose that every one may draw do as he pleases and draw if he thinks fit five thousand pounds in one year - How well this state of things is calculated to breed dissatisfaction towards the Directors and enries and jealousies among ourselves experience has already proved. I have and so has Mrs N. some thoughts of going down to your Island and I should wish to take a circuit round them all before I go to Tahiti, if I could accomplish it before the Brig returns. I should wish to see you before I go perhaps it may be the last time. I suppose Joseph is a fine boy by this time - Mrs N. joins in kind regards to Mrs Threlkeld and yourself - adieu yours in Christ H. N.

The above is a letter from Mr West to me for Mr Bourne's use as before the original in my possession

I have more documents to prove than my spirit is only in accordance with the missionaries and Mr Maudslayi respecting the conduct of the Board I have no wish to want to attribute extremity of publishing to the Christian's words Documents in justification of my conduct unless pushed by the Board's continuing the same oppressive system as has always been pursued by them - I have deliberately resolved to justify myself - Let the consequences be what they may unless I have a fair open investigation of my conduct before sentence is passed - If I am compelled to go to England I will appeal to the first May meeting and answer no interrogations from the Board - They are my Accusers and Judges and have already passed sentence and condemned me without

Mr Maudslayi's conduct is full of duplicity to us - he sympathized and to the board he lends himself - to ill treat missionaries - so plays with both - may you and yours have a prosperous voyage and be of good courage - Truth will prevail at last -

Yours sincerely
L. P. M. W. D.

December 1828

Copy of a letter sent with the aforesaid to the Directors

To the Board of Directors of the L. M. Society

Dec 5th 1828

Gentlemen

Resolved as I am to make the most determined effort in justification of that spirit and conduct which the Board has thought fit to assume as the ground of my ^{proposed} resignation - I have thought it more honorable to apprise you by the accompanying documents that my impressions are not singular but accord with the Rev S. Marden and Missions in the Islands also - I feel gratified that the Brethren have not viewed my disposition in the late correspondence with the board as unworthy of their still considering me a Brother misquoting ^{but with an} invitation to return.

The Board having intimated that their letter was not "in unison with their own intentions" the perusal of those documents may prevent their having effects by inducing a rescission of those resolutions which on the present ground is in perfect concordance with Justice. I am Gentlemen your injured

L. E. Morehead

Extract from the Brethren's letter at Tahiti - copy Tahiti May 17. 1828

Dear Brother

We have received the copies of the statement you have been so kind as to forward to us, for which we thank you.

We are truly sorry to learn that you have been brought into such distress, and it grieves us exceedingly to think, that the Society should have acted so towards you. We certainly think, that they ought to have paid the bill which has been returned, and then if they had any thing to say to you about it, they might -

You are taking the sure way of giving them every information on the subject. We are glad to hear that the bill is likely to be paid, without any further trouble. We fear all our bills will be taken very cautiously in future. We shall

December 1828

be happy to see you ~~back~~ back to the Islands again, if you should not continue to carry on your present mission.

David Darling for the Brethren of the Windward Station

(Similar also from Leeward -)

Extract from ~~the Brethren's~~ ^{the Brethren's} ~~letter~~ ^{letter} ~~at Tahiti~~ ^{at Tahiti} a venerable misquoting in the Islands -

"We have always been kept in a discouraged disheartened state of mind by the M. Society not only with respect to support but the will being, if I may so speak of the misquoting and misquoting. How will this state of things be calculated to breed dissatisfaction towards the Directors, and Envy and jealousy among ourselves experience has already proved."

Extract from the Rev S. Marden Agent to the L. M. Society - ^{relative to the Brethren's letter at Tahiti} (see letter at page 65)

I cannot understand the conduct of the Directors. Do they know your intentions? are they aware of your privations? Do they believe that the Laborer is worthy of his hire?

I confess tho' I have been Agent for almost twenty years I have never understood the nature of their misquoting, I have drawn bills occasionally at my own direction when I have been convinced of the absolute necessity of doing so to do so - but in general I have drawn them with fear and trembling as I had no regular instructions what I was to do. I have written an entire wire to you as a Body on the subject. . . . The business of your misquoting is not regulated as it should be the grand point which I have proposed to the Directors which is what sum they will sanction for your misquoting annually they take no notice of whatever to me I am still in the dark. "We must look for trials the heaviest from our Christian friends"

S. Marden

O.S. Gentlemen you cannot stifle the cry of your misquoting against the conduct of the Board by dint of power - The threat of dismissal from the Society, if put into execution, will only cause the flame of discord to burst out with redoubled violence - act towards your misquoting as you would wish your congregations to act towards yourselves for the support of ~~themselves~~ ^{themselves} and families - and always ^{first} calculate the probable expense of misquoting before you attempt difficult ~~actions~~ ^{enterprises}

71

December 1828

... Corrupted with and treat your misperceptions as Woodmen, which you publicly profess, and they in return will love you as such. When you adopt these principles into your practice mutual confidence will be established.

Copies of letters to Mr. Will. Ellis

Lake Macquarie
New South Wales
Dec 6th 1828

My Dear Brother Ellis

I had almost forgotten you in

the midst of my perplexities and thought that a circular was directed to you but Joseph says he did not direct one to you - The Resolutions of the Directors I should suppose you are acquainted with - Mr Bourne will show you copies of my letters - I have many documents to prove my opinion is not singular and justify I will if any public step is taken by the board to disgrace me - It is not lawful to bind me being a Roman says Paul - and it is not lawful for you to condemn one being innocent says a poor misjiner - I have not benefitted a farthing by any of the expense but lived miserably to be as economical as I could and here am I treated - My opinion in the Slaying of the Centinels is not heard for all the Secretaries are full of Devils but God will raise them after the short period of three and a half - I must refer you to Mr B - none are going home from the Islands + all over there cannot be padlocked but by a reformation - I earnestly hope your dear afflicted partner is restored to health but if not in the land of the living below, she is with happy spirits above were Devils never reigns they we all must there in prison is the common desire

Yours truly
L. & M. Webb

+ Families cannot be supported in the Islands on the stipend allowed and other means are not available -

Lake Macquarie December 1829 98

Copy to the Rev. S. Mackenzie in reply

Dec 15th 1829
Lake Macquarie

Rev Sir

I have twice written unto you requesting to be informed what measures are to be pursued respecting the property of the mission on the land which reverts to the crown on my relinquishing possession - To which enquiring you have not thought proper to afford any direction, not even to notice my last special request for such direction dated Nov 12th last - Yesterday I received a letter not in your hand writing and without any signature, & dated Parramatta Dec 10th - Presuming from its contents & enclosed from the superscription to its contents **Joseph Webb** the letter is official, I reply to a recent communication an advertisement a copy of which you are to send to me, which is not the case - I have already informed you and ~~the Directors~~ of my determination in letters dated Oct 26th namely that it is my intention to carry on the mission independent of the Society when my connection with their cause - My outstanding debts exceeded considerably by the late Deaths / contracted not only on the faith of the resolutions to carry on the Mission at 250 £ Government assisting, but also on the construction you as their agent naturally put on the resolutions in your official letter to their agent dated March 12th 1828 stating "you are aware that if you can carry on the mission at Lake Macquarie for 250 £ per annum, you are at liberty to remain there; if not you are to return to the Islands." Similar views you expressed in another letter dated March 17th 1828. see pages 57- and 58 of the printed statement

However it is my wish to bring the matter to a conclusion as speedily as possible, arrangements for the removal of my family de cannot be completed until the conclusion of the current year ending Oct 21st 1828 - To discharge these debts it is necessary that I should draw for the remnant of my salary to the end of the current year to the amount of 125 £ - Bills for which amount I shall immediately negotiate and which will terminate my drafts on the equity for the support of this Mission - The advertisement respecting the termination of the mission rests entirely on your own direction - I beg a third time to request your direction as to what steps are to be taken respecting the property on the mission. I am Sir your obedient servant

December 1828

Correspond with and treat your misperme
as Robinson, which you publicly profess, and
they in return will love you as such. When
you adopt these principles into your practice
mutual confidence will be established.

Copy of letter to Mr Will^m Ellis

Lake Macquarie
New South Wales
Dec^r 6th 1828

My Dear Brother Ellis

I had almost forgotten you in
the midst of my perplexities and thought that a
circular was directed to you but Joseph says he
did not direct me to you - The Resolutions of
the Directors I should suppose you are acquainted
with - Mr Benson will show you copies of my
letters - I have more ^{to prove}
my opinion is ^{to prove}
of any public
disgrace me - ^{not careful to bind me being}
a Roman says Paul - and it is not lawful
for you to condemn one being innocent says
your misperme - I have not benefitted a farthing
by any of the expense but lived miserably to live
as economical as I could and how am I treated
My opinion is the staying of the witnesses is not
shared for all the Directors are full of Divines but
God will raise them after the short period of
three and a half - I must refer you to Mr B-
more are going home from the Islands + all must
cannot be padlocked but by a reformation -
I earnestly hope your dear afflicted partner is
restored to health but if not in the land of the
living below, she is with happy spirits above
were Divines never reigns may we all meet
there in peace is the constant desire

Yours truly
L. & W. Wells

+ Families cannot be supported
in the Islands as the stipend
allowed and other means are
not available

Lake Macquarie December 1829 98

Copy to the Rev. S. Marsden in reply

Decem^r 15th 1829
Lake Macquarie

Rev^d Sir

I have twice written unto you requesting to be
informed what measures are to be pursued respecting the
property of the mission on the land which reverts to the
crown or my relinquishing possession - To which enquiring
you have not thought proper to afford any direction, not even
to notice my last special request for such direction dated Nov^r
12th last - Yesterday I received a letter not in your hand
writing and without any signature, & dated Parramatta
Dec^r 10th - Presuming from its contents ^{concluding from the}
supercription in your hand writing, the letter is official, I reply
to its contents - The letter only refers to a recent commu-
nication of the Directors respecting an advertisement, a copy
of which you conclude is forwarded to me, ^{which is being not}
the care, ^{you will have the goodness to send me a copy}
I have already informed you and
~~the Directors are informed~~ of my determination
in letters dated Oct 26th namely that it is my intention
to carry on the mission independent of the Society upon
my connection with their cause - My outstanding debts
increased considerably by the late dearth / contracted not only
on the faith of the resolutions to carry on the Mission at
250 £ Government assisting, but also on the construction
you ^{on their agent} naturally put on the resolutions in your
official letter ^{to me} at their agent dated March 12th 1828 stating
"you are aware that if you can carry on the mission at
Lake Macquarie for 250 £ per annum, you are at liberty
to remain there; if not you are to return to the Islands."
Similar views you expressed in another letter dated
March 17th 1828. see pages 57- and 58 of the printed statement
however it is my wish to bring the matter ^{now} to a conclusion
as speedily as possible, arrangements for the removal
of my family be cannot be completed until the con-
clusion of the current year ending Oct 25th 1829 - To dis-
charge these debts it is necessary that I should draw
for the remnant of my salary to the end of the current
year to the ^{amounting} amount of 125 £ - Bills for which amount
I shall immediately negotiate and which will termi-
nate my drafts on the exchequer for the support of this
Mission. - The advertisement respecting the termination
of the mission rests entirely on your own discretion -
I beg a third time to request your direction as to
what steps are to be taken respecting the property
on the mission. I am Sir your obedient servant

Lake Macquarie Dec^r 1829

Copy of letter to the Society - in reply to theirs of date London 13th August 1829 -

To the Rev^d W. Gums and W. A. Hankey Esq^r

Decem^r 16th 1829

Lake Macquarie

Your letter dated 13th August 1829 - came duly to hand Decem^r 14th 1829. To which perhaps it is only necessary to reply that the Rev^d S. Marsden has been and you are now, by this time, informed of my determination, namely to carry on the mission on land which the Governor has granted me independently of your support - and I thank God who has enabled me, for that He wanted me faithful putting me into the ministry ~~which~~ which you have expected your utmost to thrust me out. I pray God that he may not lay this sin to your charge. - His good providence has enabled me to devote a small property obtained by will, and not from the funds of the Society to such a purpose, and the Governor at the Recommendation of the Arch^d Deans has allowed me a continuance of his assistance until some further arrangement can be made.

Your moderate reasoning respecting the assistance of Government and resolving it into a disposition on my part to be guided by no will but my own is perfectly childish, and any thing but honorable, for who empowered me with the opinion of carrying on the mission for 250 £ per annum if the Government of the colony will provide the necessary means beyond such charge of 250 £ but your resolutions of March 22^d 1827. See page 31 of the accompanying duplicate statement. How that resolution you will or mine? How can you in the name of Truth turn round with such puerile sophistry! - And what other continuation could be honestly put on your resolutions than the one your agent the Rev^d S. Marsden and myself formed on the subject: see his letter page 57 and 59. Your letter boasts of regard to my feelings and wants on my part of respect to yours. Allow me to mention a few instances of your total disregard to the feelings of missionaries in your correspondence ^{with} conduct towards them, with which the Christian world is yet unacquainted. When the afflictive hand of God visited our Fatherland and our first born at Rio Janeiro and removed it from this world ~~which~~ which delayed us on our way, as to what courtesy or regard to feeling was manifested in the corresponding letter in his communications, stating that "you should have gone on in the ship the ~~ship~~ ^{the ship}. If the ~~case~~ ^{case} was a ~~firm~~ ^{firm} pretext for staying I believe

the ship was not then at all well likely to live & whether it did on shore or on board was a matter of very little moment, compared with the souls of men on amount of which you were sent!!! Could such a correspondence engender feelings of love to such a committee capable of such expatiate sporting with a parent's feelings? Again what regard was paid to our feelings when we found in this colony that in reply to a request from the missionaries on behalf of widows & orphans, the committee ordered the Rev^d S. Marsden to put her to service in the colony instead of allowing widows to return to their friends in England - to which the Rev^d gentleman appears to gain our ears that he would not act on such a disgraceful resolution - Ask the Survivors of the females whom you sent out to the Island under the solemn assurance of support and protection, whom you consigned to the "fatherly care" of the Rev^d S. Marsden and at the same time seek intimated to him that situations were to be provided for them at service in the colony during their stay, Ask them what regard of feeling or delicacy or courtesy you have ever manifested to us that we should expect it in return. - Inquire of any one at all acquainted with the common courtesies of life whether the returning dishonour a bill of Exchange for which I was availed was calculated to excite me ^{in regard to} ~~in regard to~~ such courtesy in return to yours, ^{the which however I did} in not publishing the statement but addressing it only to the Directors and Missionaries of the Society. - to whom it was privately sent - ^{in the next paragraph} ~~in the next paragraph~~ your letter attempts to charge me with "the great waste of the Society's property which has been the consequence of your irregular and unwarrantable mode of acting and respecting which you have now become sensitive" - This I reject and with justice look again on you and your deputation. For what detained me at a heavy expense in Sydney for several months but the difficulty of bringing the Deputation to act in concert, owing to the unhappy quarrel between them, rivin to such a bright act to cause the one to be at Parramatta when the other was at Sydney, a quarrel began by G. Bernal Esq^r. ^{on this on bar-} ~~on this on bar-~~ ^{from England} ~~from England~~ ^{continued} ~~continued~~ through the voyage, rendered them unhappy in the Island, and ridiculed in this colony, he picked ^{up} ~~up~~ ^{the} ~~the ^{late} ~~late~~ Rev^d S. Tyrman, who had he lived would have endeavoured to establish a better feeling between the committee and missionaries than does at present exist through out the world - Who chose this lake so inaccessible that even G. Bernal Esq^r when we visited Newcastle for the purpose of reconstructing the ship could not be persuaded to face the difficulties of the journey but left me to accomplish it at a considerable expense at an unfavourable season of the year? Who counted that the property~~

January 1831

The following letter I wish for insertion in the Gazette

Mission to the Aborigines

To the Editor of the Sydney Gazette

There was altered the suggestion Luke Hemphreys of friends to the same on the 24th Jan 1831

Dear Sir, Be pleased to insert the following and oblige yours truly

L. E. Murchison

A notice purporting to be from the Directors of the London Missionary Society being published in your Journal of the first Inst by the insertion by the Rev. S. Maudslayi stating the opinion of the Mission to the Aborigines and of their dissolving the connection between themselves and me &c &c. Members it is necessary to say that no assistance whatever has been received by me from the Society since Oct 20th 1829 - The insertion of that notice one year and four months after the expiration of my drafts on the Society and separation from it by the unjust resolution of the Directors is perfectly unaccountable excepting that it be done to injure me in the estimation of those whose generous friends whose assistance enables me to continue my exertions independent of the L. M. Society to the Aborigines of New South Wales - not the smallest occasion has been given on my part for such a strange procedure - It is only another of several instances of the uncontrollable authority of the Directors of the London Missionary Society which they have usurped over missionaries and their families abroad, to dispose of them as they see fit, or to turn them adrift in the wide world with some

January 1831

stigma on their characters if they fall under their displeasure in the smallest degree by remonstrating against the degrading usurpation. That this is not a mere statement written under the influence of excited feelings I have documents to prove from Missions in various parts of the world now in connection with the Directors all complaining of ill treatment, but I dare not name them, a notice in a publick newspaper might be the consequence attempting to injure their character and circumstances, but the following facts in evidence of the unfeeling conduct of the Directors are beyond their utmost reach to attempt to controvert - In the year 1816 the illness of Mrs F and her infant born within three days sail of Rio Janeiro on our voyage to the Island rendered it necessary to remain a season at that port, and when the protestants requested me to remain and officiate as their minister they subscribed towards my expenses, on writing to the board for their advice, the haughty answer of the Secretary was, "The illness of the babe was a flimsy pretext for staying. I believe the child was not at all likely to live and whether it died on shore or on board was a matter of very little moment compared with the souls of men on account of which you were sent, and that the subscriptions nearly 100£ should not appear in the list of contributions although it was carried by me to the Society's account" - I refrain mentioning numerous other unfeeling acts towards the missionaries and their widows in these parts, but our spirits were nearly exhausted when we were permitted to remain without the common necessities of life in the Island - At Matatea we and our families had not shoes to our feet nor any thing but indigenous food, when a very inadequate supply came from the Rev. S. Maudslayi together with a letter from which the following extract will demonstrate that missionaries are not dealt justly with, by the

January 1831

Directors of the London Missionary Society—
Extract from the Rev. S. Mauden's letter

"The Directors have passed a resolution to sell the slaves and ordered me to sell her wherever she was at the same time gave me no directions how you were to be supported with newspapers - I cannot understand the conduct of the Directors - Do they know your situation? are they aware of your privations? Are they sensible of what comforts you require? Do they believe that the laborer is worthy of his hire? I confess that I have been agent for almost twenty years I have never understood the nature of that mission. I have drawn bills occasionally at my own direction when I have been convinced of the absolute necessity to draw - but in general I have drawn them with fear and trembling as I had no regular instructions what I was to do, I have written a hasty line to you as a body on the subject &c" Signed S. Mauden"

At the request of the Deputation I abandoned a flourishing station to attempt a mission to these blacks, they promising support and furnishing me with printed instructions, but when the expense fell on the Society at home, the Directors threw me on the wide world saddled with the outstanding debt of the mission which the Rev. S. Mauden refused to pay unless I left the colony, and after fifteen months separation the Rev. S. Mauden inserts an advertisement in the Gazette without the smallest warning being given on my part.

If the subscribers to the

January 1831

London Missionary Society know the treatment which Missions have received from the board of Directors in London, Regulations would be formed to prevent the recurrence and to protect Missions from becoming the victims of tyranny and misrepresentation. Missions would then pursue their avocations with redoubled vigour, unanimity prevail and they would not be subject to the fickleness of caprice nor become a scape goat sacrificed to avert the mismanagement of others —

L. E. Threlkeld

This did not appear in the Gazette being thought irrelevant ^{Missionary} the one sent instead ^{in your leaf date Jan 1831}
* The notice from the Gazette had been —

By the same conveyance with the Gazette the following letter from the Directors of Rev. S. Mauden came — A letter also from Rev. J. P. enquiring how I am supported, which I accord to thank the good providence of God which has in every instance appeared in some way or other to lighten my living trials —

From W. A. Hankey Esq. Bro. London 23rd July 1830

Rev. L. E. Threlkeld

Sir

We have received your letter of the 20th & 26th of Oct and 16th December, ult, in the first of which you inform us, that you have again drawn on the Society a bill for £125 which you state to be for six months allowance for the support of the Mission (i.e. as you subsequently describe it the Aborigine mission) from that date to April 1830 — although so far back as December 1828 you had acknowledged the receipt of our letter, of the 30th of May preceding, which communicated to you a copy of our resolution (finally) abandoning that Mission, of course, you must be sensible, that the entire outlay made by

February 1831

you for the support of that mission, on the Society's account, since that time, has been in direct resistance to our determination. While therefore, we have consented to accept this bill, as we did the previous one for the same amount drawn by you under similar circumstances, we consider it proper to inform you, that that we have done so not because we admit that you were entitled, in those instances, to draw on the Society for the support of that mission, but on perfectly distinct grounds.

The Rev. Mr. Marsden having informed us that, for reasons assigned by him in his letter, he had suspended the insertion in the Sydney Gazette of the advertisement which we had sent out to him ~~concerning~~ announcing the dissolution of your communion with the Society, we have written to him, requesting he will forthwith cause the same to be inserted in that paper, having been led to consider such a measure as ~~undoubtedly~~ proper by the former publication therein of the authority given to you by the Deputation. At the same time we cannot but presume that the arrangement which Mr. Marsden advises us of having come to with you on that point will preclude the necessity for any such measure, as a preventive against your further drawing on the Society, however proper it may be on other grounds.

On behalf of the Directors, I am, Sir, yours &c
W. A. Shankley, Treas^r

From S. Marsden

Parramatta 2nd Dec^r 1830

Rev^d Sir,

I herewith forward to you a letter which I have received from the directors of the missionary Society - & their communication to me, they Disapprove of my

February 1831

drawing upon the Society for the sum of £26.10.0 for the Expenses for printing your Pamphlet. I admit I had no authority to pay this sum, as the directors had not sanctioned the printing of the Pamphlet on this ground the directors have just cause to complain of this Act.

The Directors have also resolved to have the notice inserted in the Gazette which they sent out before, to inform the Public that all connexion between you and the Society is at an end. - The directors also notice a Bill drawn by you for £125 for Salary - I did not sanction this Bill I am very certain - when I drew for £26.10.0 - (unless my memory deceives me) it was clearly understood that you would not draw upon the Society any more after the protested Bill was paid by a bill drawn by me - no doubt, but the directors have communicated their views to you upon these subjects as well as to me, and therefore it is unnecessary for me to add any more.

Rev^d S. C. Threlkeld

I remain, Rev^d Sir
Yours Obed^t Serv^t
Samuel Marsden

To the Rev^d S. Marsden Answer
Rev^d Sir,

Jan^y. 1831

Lake Macquarie

In reply to your letter of Dec^r 27th 1830
It is at present only necessary to state that no bills have been drawn by me on the Society since your draft on the Directors for £26.10.0

I am Rev^d Sir

Your respectfully

L. C. Threlkeld

February 1831

To the Arch Deacon

Jan^y 7th 1831Rev^d Sir

Lake Macquarie

An Advertisement having appeared in the late number of the Gazette respecting myself inserted by the Rev^d S. Marsden, calculated to suppose that some unwarrantable conduct on my part rendered it necessary - I beg leave to state that in no one instance directly or indirectly have I given occasion or even thought to give occasion for the necessity of such a strange procedure on the part of the Directors and the Rev^d S. Marsden - No Bills whatever have been drawn by me or offered for negotiation since the reception of their letter to me last October twelvemonth - I would not have taken the liberty of obtruding this subject on your notice but for the consideration that yourself and general friends who assisted me to continue my exertions might naturally conclude from the advertisement something improper on my part had transpired to call forth such an unprecedented notice. McGill has appeared again and on Monday we hope to begin the revenue of Lake. I am Rev^d Sir

Yours respectfully. L. C. Thrulheld

To The Editor of the Sydney Gazette

Jan^y 24th 1831inserted by the Rev^d S. Marsden

Lake Macquarie

Sir

A notice ^{inserted by the Rev^d S. Marsden} purporting to be from the Directors of the London Missionary Society stating their abandonment of

February 1831

the Aboriginal mission at Lake Macquarie, their dissolution of my connexion with them and of their determination not to honor my bills drawn by me, having appeared in the Gazette of the 1st Instant and, ~~and~~ following numbers, renders it needful to state for the information of those friends whose generous aid enables me to continue my exertions to the Aborigines, that no bills have been either drawn or proposed for negotiation since the reception of Mr Hankey and the Rev^d S. Marsden's letter announcing the final determination of the Directors to Abandon the mission - my last set of Bills on the Society of which Mr Hankey informs me as having accepted was dated and sent by post Oct 20th 1829 - during the continuance of the mission received under the authority of a letter from Mr Marsden and previous to my receiving the final resolution, from which time no bills have been either drawn or offered for negotiation by me to give occasion for such an unprecedented advertisement - For the information of those persons friendly disposed to the instructions of the Aborigines the present opportunity is embraced of stating that it is my intention to continue the attempt of bringing the Aboriginal Inhabitants to the knowledge of Christianity Independent of any connexion with the Directors of the London Missionary Society, my present engagement is ~~reversing~~ ^{reversing} the Gospel of in the blacks language for the press.

L. C. Thrulheld

~~during the continuance of the mission~~

15 Received a Duplicate of the letter from the Directors dated 23 July 1830 - In which the following account was sent in duplicate with a letter enclosed to Mr Ellis -

To Es. G. Hawley Esq
Treasurer to the L. M. Society

March 17th 1831
Lake Macquarie
A. S. Walker

Sir
I have duly received your letter of the 28 of July 1830 Original and in Duplicate - It is only for the present necessary to refer you to the Gazette for my reply to your advertisement - with respect to any arrangements which Mr Maudslayi, as your officer, has come to with me, I am perfectly unacquainted

Yours &c
A. S. Walker

April 11th Margaret Dwyer was delivered of a daughter at 7 o'clock this day Monday April 11th 1831.

To the Venerable
The Arch Deacon.
May 6th 1831
Lake Macquarie

Dear Sir
In answer to your wish for information respecting the article you were kind enough to mention as being suitable for the encouragement of the children of which Mrs Brooks gave me information, they were to the best of my recollection - a little tea & sugar tin tea pot & two others, one small iron pot and some things of clothing for Mijell & Dally. She is now ill at Newmills I wished her to come out in our boat but she was too ill to be moved at present. Mijell is with me and I confess my patience has been almost exhausted waiting for him upwards of two months, however as far as the numbers chapter is corrected, removing the question as to numbers whether Greek or English, should be adapted as fifteen - six - fifty - &c - Now as ultimately English must be the language by which the future Aboriginal scholars must be taught, if ever they do, and as it is an every day occurrence with them to hear the numbers in reckoning words it not be desirable to retain the English names for the numbers rather than complex combinations of Greek ones which must be explained in English. In the 3^d chapter part of which you have the term pente kai de kato ta for fifteen illustrates what I mean the ta is equivalent to our ten - and if the English fifteen be adopted it will be rendered fifteen ta and so on in all the numbers. It must be observed the Abnaks have no notation above three, half a hand and one whole hand meaning five. In the Islands they count as high as we count though we have introduced for brevity's sake kani for hundred, it tauru for thousand and Mijoni for million +. Mijell informs me that the only offering they ever make to Kor is fire which is simply done by putting a fire stick upright into a forked tree near their settling place in order that he may see propitious to them during their stay at that place whenever it may be.

Yours respectfully
A. S. Walker

+ I have almost persuaded Mijell to learn to read his own language he began to day to learn the vowels, but this immediately involves me in the question as to what sounds the vowels are to have whether as the Tahitian or as the English. This was never decided on, perhaps it was supposed to follow as a matter of course - Your answer will oblige me -

May

1831

May 8th
Sunday

✓ Margaret's daughter was baptised by me. Certificate presented -
sent the following to the Clerk at Newmarket for
registry in the books

Katherine Dwyer daughter of Michael and
Margaret Dwyer was baptised by me on the
Lord's Day May 8th 1831 during our usual time
of ^{morning} Divine service. ~~in the presence of~~
L. E. Marshall

Ontario Lake Macquarie May 8th 1831 -

July 9th 1831.

Received Official communication from the Government
respecting the appointment of a salary to me
from the 1st of this month as per Copy

That God has in mercy appeared for me and
my numerous family, by ^{in my wilderness} we were enabled to
cast ourselves on his providence, and he has
abundantly and provided for us in our work. Hence
that whatsoever putteth his trust in him shall
never be ashamed.

November & December 1831

which you are requested to complete for the amount due
to you upto 31st October 1831, which shall be paid to
any person you may appoint.

The same course is to be followed at the termination
of each month, when one twelfth of the annual amount
will be paid,

I remain, Reverend Sir,
Your most Obedt Servant
Charles Cooper

Form of Receipt

L. S. D.

Lake Macquarie
November 1831

I acknowledge to have received from the
Commissioners for Managing the affairs of the Church and
and School Corporation the sum of

being the allowance made to me as remuneration for my
ventures for the civilization of the Aborigines, and acquiring
acknowledge of the native language, from 21st April 1830 to 31 October
1831 at £ 150 per Annum.

L. S. D.

Lake Macquarie
November 1831.

I acknowledge to have received from the
Commissioners for Managing the Affairs of the Church
and School Corporation the sum of

being allowance for clothing and rations for four Convicts
from 21st April 1830 to 31 October 1831
at £ 36 per Annum.

December 1831-

Sent up to Mr Campbell letter for England and to the Missions in the Island of last month date to Mr Thomas Shepherd enclosing one to my mother and allowing 20 £ from the wool to be paid to her for my mother's use - Also 5 £ to be paid to her sister for Stationery - to whom is enclosed a few verses of Luke in translations for the Linguists to translate - Also the same another copy to the Editor of the Christian Institute - Being obliged to be sent by him for them to interpret - wrote to Miss Pease - Pease - Boughton. in Devonshire to the Missions. Pitman - Platt - William - Bonff - Daring in the Island acquainting them of the kind interpretation of providence in providing for me in this engagement

Copy of letter sent me from the Arch Deacon -

Nov 31/36.

Colonial Secretary's Office
Sydney 29 November 1831

Reverend Sir,

I have the honor by direction of his Excellency the Acting Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th instant suggesting that, on the removal of the Rev^d Mr Threlkeld from the premises at Lake Macquarie occupied by him in the service of the London Missionary Society on his mission to the Aborigines, they should be pulled down and the materials removed, in order that the station may not become the haunt of improper characters.

In reply I am directed to acquaint you that his Excellency has approved of this arrangement, and the Director of Works has been apprised accordingly. Instructions have also been given to the board for the appointment of servants to appropriate a Lawyer & Lawyer to Mr Threlkeld to assist in the erection of buildings that he is putting up for his own accommodation and that of the natives who assist him in his translations.

I am &c &c

(Signed) Alex^r McLeary

The Honorable, and
Venerable the Arch Deacon -

To the Venerable
The Arch Deacon

Obenzer Lake Macquarie
July 23rd 1833.

Reverend Sir I am almost ashamed to take the liberty of sending you the Accompanying "Comparison" for your consideration and opinion, convinced, as I am, that it will be a trespass on your leisure. But I can not resist the impression that if some thing of the kind could be printed, as a tract by some society for gratuitous distribution amongst the puttable members of that, or our own respective communions, those who are halting between two opinions, might be convinced by the superior success of the word of God, and led to reflections. My means will not allow of trying experiment, and my name need not appear, if a society considered the work of sufficient importance to undertake the printing. I should feel highly gratified in their "Pious times" to be instrumental, in any consistent manner in the stopping of the torrent of Infidelity and irreligion now increasing as a mighty flood.

I am Reverend Sir
Yours Respectfully
L. C. Threlkeld

September 1833

Copy in Reply to Mr Warner

Sept 20th 1833

Ebeneser Luke Marquise

My Dear Sir In reply to the letter from his Excellency the Governor respecting the Mission house at Luke Marquise directing it to be sold - I have only to state that the house was ordered to be pulled down by the late Governor General Darling and the materials to be sold on the spot - Commencement to such effect was sent me by the Reverend Mr Arch Deacon, and it remains now to be carried into effect - There are several persons who wish to purchase, but among others, it had better be advertised, unless Government will sell a portion of land with the house as it stands - It is not my intention to purchase, I have already the receipts for the building of the house, and I do not wish to have any further concern in the business -

Yours very truly
L. S. Mitchell

To Jonathan Warner Esqrs L. S. Mitchell

September 1833 -

No. 33/40.

/ Copy /

Colonial Secretary's Office
10th September 1833

Reverend Sir

Drawing your attention to the Government notice of the 20th ultimo, notifying the receipt of an order in Council dissolving the Church and School Corporation, I am directed by his Excellency the Governor to inform you, that from the 1st of August, your salary and allowances will be paid from the Colonial Treasury under the Regulations laid down with respect to the Government Establishments generally -

I therefore do myself the honor to enclose a form of Abstract which it will be necessary for you to furnish to the Auditor General in duplicate, for your salary for each month; and to request, that when completed with the necessary signatures it may be transmitted to that officer who will prepare a warrant for the amount which will be paid by the Colonial Treasurer to your credit in one of the banks.

I have the honor to be

Reverend Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
/ signed / Alex^r. Nicolson

/ Copy /

To the Honourable
The Colonial Treasurer

As the undersigned do hereby authorize and empower Messrs Campbell & Co. to receive from you our respective salaries and allowances and for us and in our name to sign such documents or receipts as may be required.

L. S. Mitchell

Ebeneser Luke Marquise Oct 10th 1833

October 21st 1833 - Copy to the Arch Deacon.

Received Sir Not written - Lakehurst Oct 21st 1833

I had the honor to receive with much pleasure
 your communication of the 14th inst, and I
 would take the liberty of proposing that as your
 I should wait on you with respect in preparation of the grammar
 on these are several points on which I should be highly
 gratified to take your opinion, and the matter is so arranged
 that one paragraph of the 1st part will be sufficient for
 all the various conjugations which are very numerous
 in the present of the verb to prepare the 1st part containing
 syllabication, Declension of nouns & pronouns &c. can be
 proceeded in the 2^d part, containing the conjugation of verbs
 completed the 3^d part containing Rules of Syntax and other
 sentences, will be more selections and consequently soon
 depend of - But my delay has been occasioned for the
 want of blocks about me, I have not had time for
 several months and the other blocks have all been
 about with the sawyer in the mountains & at other
 places - we do expect them again until the coming
 corn season, having planted 5 acres and the more we
 now preparing new ground for 5 acres more
 had I not been for the translations and many other
 sentences which I already become acquainted - I should have
 been completing at a loss

Oct 21st 1833
Lakehurst

Received Sir

In acknowledging the receipt of
 of your encouraging communication of the
 14th inst I beg to assure you of my earnest endeavors
 to finish the grammar with all speed possible
 speed which shall be sent the moment it is in
 a suitable state for your onward journey

I have to thank you also for the excellent
 remarks on the Holy Catholic Church, and with
 respect

Another Review July 29th 1834.

P.S from page 155 to Sir W.S. Parry.
 Having applied nearly two years ago. Three
 men have been advertised as assigned to me
 by the board not one of which have yet reached
 me!! Two of them have just been discovered
 at Mr Wilton's by mistake, but the other one
 no one can tell where he is. I am now in
 correspondence with Mr Hely on the subject. There
 something always occurs to retard my wishes
 for the laborers. These men were assigned
 in March last and my agent Mr Campbell
 paid for them but having no document from
 the office the men forget their identities names
 or can easily be at large from the steamer.

I have had the pleasure of a letter from
 Mr Price in which he solicits my assistance
 to enable him to do something for the blacks
 at P. Stearns. That he may speak or read to
 them, I should feel happy in promoting this
 object and shall forward him hereafter with
 such works as may assist him. I propose sending
 him the Selection of Prayers by the Arch Deacon
 in the language. They are a good selection and
 I shall see them myself when the building
 can be accomplished - L.P.T.

The Document Memorandums

No 1 was sent with the enclosed Petition to
 the Governor who was pleased to reply
 No 2. Shortly after, No 3 was received from
 His Excellency to which No 4 was written
 and an answer from the Colonial Secretary No 5
 was obtained. The matter rested for some time
 until I was called to Sydney. When I waited on
 Mr Miley respecting a fresh appropriation who
 informed me that Petitions were obtained by
 interest that it would be useless unless we had
 friends in England. I mentioned you to him and
 the Reply was that if you would ^{conduct the business at home} it could not
 be in better hands or so well to that effect. I
 cannot account for the failure of the first
 I send the original documents from the Secretary
 you to some time in proving their authenticity
 I required. L.P.T. I then wrote No 6 and

July 30th 1834.

Fourth The annual report for Missions not copied in for 1834

obtained no 4 enclosing the Petition
L. P. Muelhild.

July 30th

to be copied

The whole of the above documents were
enclosed to Sir Edward and sent to Colonel
Dumrears to be forwarded for first conveyance

1835.

To His Excellency the Governor
General Bourke
Esq. &c. &c.

March 30th 1835
Hewson Lake Macquarie

Sir Having completed the Grammar of a,
the language of the Aborigines, I take the
liberty of requesting your acceptance of the
acorn parrying copy. I have the Honor to be

Sir
Your Excellency's most
Obedient and Humble Servant
L. P. Muelhild.

The Honorable the Colonial Secretary
Alexander Mcleay Esquire
Esq. &c. &c.

March 30th 1835
Hewson Lake Macquarie

Sir It is with much pleasure I have the Honor
to inform you of the completion of the Antro-
pian Grammar, the printed Edition of which
containing two hundred and fifty Copies (250)
has been delivered into the hands of the
Reverend William Cooper, by directions from
the Honorable the Arch Bishop previous to
his departure for England. Hoping it will
meet with the approbation of His Majesty's
Government.

Your most Obedient Servant
L. P. Muelhild.

June 1835.

The Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
Alexander Mcleay
Esq. &c. &c.

June 20th 1835
Lake Macquarie

Sir In answer to your letter of the 17th Inst.
requesting "my report on the enclosed letter from Clarke
claiming payment of the reward and giving an ac-
count of the capture which appears to differ from
yours" - I have the Honor to inform you that af-
ter a careful enquiry of my own family, of the
apivined servants and also James Bond
who happened to be here ~~at the~~ during the whole of
the transaction, I see no reason to alter a single sin-
gle word of my former letter dated 22nd May. The enclosed
accounts from three of my apivined servants will
show that Clarke's letter is framed purposely to mis-
lead respecting the capture, and danger of the exploit
in order that he may obtain for himself the whole
of that reward, the half of which he promised to
the man who helped him to capture and convey
the ~~black~~ ^{black} to Newent. The letter is also couched
in such terms as to represent that the scene
of action was at some distant part from our
residence. I have with me James Bond's mes-
sage the distance and find that the blacks were
encamped ^{at} 284 yards distance from the bark door
of my residence and 154 yards distance only from
the river's bank. ~~where the black was taken~~

The only thing necessary to state
in reference to my former letter is that when I
left home at noon on Tuesday the day before the
capture in company with Mr. Gurney ^{on his return} I had
~~seen~~ no blacks had assembled, but I have since
ascertained that they came just as we had left
home - no particular day being appointed for
those who had not received, at the usual period
in May last. Since returned yesterday and the
party who fled at the time of his capture may
yet return, but, at an uncertain period.

I have the Honor to be
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. P. Muelhild.

December 1835. Doctor Lang's Libel.

In Doctor Lang's Colonist of November 12. 1835 and Nov^r 19-1835 he has written a most malicious, false and scandalous libel on me and my Mission to the Aborigines. I wait only the opinion of friends to decide the steps I shall take on the matter. I am averse to newspaper controversy, there would be no end to it, I propose to allow him the opportunity of proving the truth of his libel in the civil side of the Supreme Court. It is a pity that he prostitutes his ability to such a detestable purpose—

I wrote to Doctor Lang a private letter the which he enabled and published such qualified statements in his newspaper the Colonist. I then entered an action against him for the libel when a verdict was obtained with nominal damages of one farthing. This was tried before Judge Burton and a special jury in March 1836 occupying two days Monday the 21st and Tuesday the 22nd.— See forward to the date page— 174

The case excited considerable interest and was a cause of great excitement to my mind no one can tell the feelings of the mind during the trial, not from a consciousness of wrong, but from the uncertainty of British law, and the event proved the hazard every one incurs who goes into a court of justice for redress

Measles broke out amongst Blacks

Annual Report of Mission 1835.

During the present year, the measles have been extremely prevalent amongst the Aborigines, and have carried off several of the natives, from whom both Mrs Threlkeld and our nine children caught the complaint and were laid up at one time; providentially the disease has now subsided. Several of the Blacks belonging to this district, headed by M'gill, are travelling to Windsor Parramatta and Sydney, in order to teach other tribes a new Song and Dance which have lately been brought from the Regions far beyond Liverpool plains, where my Son has ascertained that the Song exists though the Dialect is very different to that used in these parts on the Sea Coast. It is not discouraging to reflect that when "Knowledge shall increase" amongst these tribes, then the same custom which promulgates the new Song, will spread convey through Australia "The Glad tidings of a Saviour, Christ, the Lord."—

Having thus stated the progress of, and circumstances connected with the ^{Mission} at Lake Maryun. It only remains for me to mention, my intention in the ensuing year, is to endeavour to complete the Elementary works for the Aborigines, and, also, to introduce their use, when printed, amongst them; humbly depending on the powerful influence of that Holy Spirit to cause these very Dry bones in the wilderness to arise and become an exceeding great Army to the glory of Him who can Excite things to be nursing "Fathers and Queens nursing mothers" to these miserable objects for whom "The Messiah Died."—

Trusting that the progressive state of this Mission will not disappoint the expectations of His Excellency the Governor, of the Venerable the Arch Deacon during his protracted detention in Europe, or of His Majesty's Government in England

I have the Honor to remain
Sir Yours Most Obedient
and Humble Servant
L. E. Threlkeld

March 21 and 22. 1836. *Threlkeld v. Lang* libel case

This action was for libel in the *Colonist* of date Decm.

1835 and was tried before Judge Burton, Doctor Lang's friends inform me Mr Lips my friend and Mr Allen my Attorney in court during the trial that there were two in the jury box who would never give a verdict against Doctor Lang. The consequence was one a Mr Bowman did stick out and the jury being exhausted from two days trial besides other cases in the preceding week and fearing to be locked up all night came out saying that they would not agree, the Judge directed them to return and said he would lock them up all night, they went out and after a little time brought in a verdict for the plaintiff damages one farthing, if it were we did not ask for damages, but wished to have them and then I would have thrown them up in open court after the actual expenses were paid - I went the next day to Mr Campbell who was one of the jury who informed me that when they went into the room, to consider their verdict that he Mr John Campbell said now gentlemen let us pair off as at the house of commons for the Plaintiff and for the defendant, that eight of them paired off for the plaintiff leaving Mr Cox Mr Blacket, Mr Bayhill, and Mr George Bowman for the defendant, that the three came over to the plaintiff leaving Mr George Bowman for the defendant - Mr Campbell asked him why he stood out, Mr Bowman replied that the hippinians at Wellington wa had been purchasing cattle of Mr Hazel and that Doctor Lang ought to expose them and susp. them to their duty - Mr Campbell said well there is Mr Bettington here who has lately arrived from England, and knows nothing of parties let us ask his opinion - Mr Bettington replied that the libel was a malicious one against the Plaintiff and that he would propose damages 100. to the Plaintiff Bowman would not agree, said from another quarter I learned, Mr Bettington that he said he would eat his boots first before he would give a verdict against Doctor Lang. - The jury not agreeing

March. *Threlkeld v. Lang*. Libel case 1836

came out stating it was not likely that they could agree that on their return to reconsider their verdict, Mr Bowman proposed that a verdict should be given for each to pay his own costs - that others proposed differently but were afraid of being locked up all night and therefore they came out again one part staying behind the other for a quarter of an hour until the sheriff fetched them when the Foreman Mr Bloomfield stood up and said one wished to know whether a verdict could be given for each to pay their own costs, on the Judge stating he never heard such a verdict, Mr Foreman then said Verdict for the Plaintiff damages One farthing - I obtained from Mr John Campbell his permission to mention this to the Judge, Mr Allen being present when Mr J. Campbell consented, I went to the Judge and informed him of the circumstances, and he in the presence of the Sheriff said that I had better consult with my legal adviser Mr Solicitor General - (But says Mr Burton your character is perfectly vindicated throughout the trial, and I shall be happy to form without an acquaintance with you as a Christian friend and Brother, and taking me by the hand he further stated the Sheriff being present, If it affords any satisfaction to your mind you are at liberty to mention to your friends what I now state, but I regret you sent the letter to Doctor Lang, with respect to the expenditure of the you were led into that and with it we have nothing to do, your character is completely vindicated, the Sheriff expressed himself in similar terms.) On the following day I called on the Solicitor General but though he regretted the circumstances he did not see how he could bring it into court - had lots or any thing of that kind taken place he would have moved for a new trial, but having obtained a verdict, and not seeking for damages, we could not move in the matter - This shows the little trust there is to be placed in a Jury yet, although a special one, how little regardful of an oath he give a just verdict according to the evidence before them.) Judge Burton observed that the thought that eleven Jurymen were as bad as Mr Bowman

January 1836.

July 26th Left home on Tuesday the 26th of January 1836 to be at court on a trial for two Blacks as Interposers on the 5th of Feb^r. was detained in Sydney until Saturday the 5th of March by the Judges not deciding and then after by my own trial with Doctor Lang on permission from the Governor, returned home on Saturday the 26th of March all well kindly secured by God's gracious providence from harm!

April 2^d wrote to Mr Williams in answer to his letter just received dated Sep^r 1835. also to Mr Ellis same date informing him of the trial and conduct of the jury, remarks of the Judge &c also sent him a copy of my last years report to the Governor for him to call for his annual
wrote also to Mr Gordon; a circular to the missionaries in the Islands with copies of the trial &c each.

wrote the following to the Directors of the London Missionary Society with the copies of the trial.

May 11th 1836

To the Directors of the London Missionary Society
Ebenezer Lake Macquarie
New South Wales.

Reverend and Respected Gentlemen

Having been assailed in a public newspaper belonging to Doctor Lang, in several articles written by himself respecting my conduct when in connexion with the L. M. Society and subsequently up to the present moment, I felt it my duty to allow him the opportunity of proving the truth of his charges in a court of justice, the result has been, that he has failed and verdict was given in my favour with nominal damages carrying costs. I therewith forward copies of the trial to as many of the Directors, my Brethren Missionaries and other friends, as my means will allow. One of the objects of the libel was to provoke a newspaper defence thereby affording matter for leading articles to his papers. Since the trial, although Doctor Lang professed to accord with my desire that ill feelings should

April 1836. May.

be forever banished from our minds, expressed publicly in open Court, his paper still continues its weekly vituperations against me personally. My mind has resolved not to gratify him by entering into the merits of that misunderstanding which firmly existed betwixt the Directors and myself even in my own defence. I am not certain that it would prove beneficial to the common cause of Christianity to pursue such a course: But something is required to stop the mouths of adversaries. The point at issue and of which any opponent may avail himself is the unjust charge of "Exorbitant and Extravagant expenditure during the years of 1824-1825-1826-1827 on account of the Aboriginal Mission, preferred by the Directors in their resolution against me, without allowing an opportunity of defence in the way of ^{or otherwise} ~~at that period~~, at that period. To this I still plead not guilty, designedly or underignedly; But affirming that I was bound to act as I did, in good faith, after I was involuntarily led into an expensive mission plan under different circumstances than those under which it was first proposed to me, namely: "That the Governor was to provide rations for us and attendants, to build our house ^{at Hunter Bay}, and that only a small stipend would be required from the Society annually for extras. Years have rolled on, and in consequence of an accuser, something became necessary to justify my ^{conduct} in this respect, and which I wish to do without reflecting on the measures of the Directors; I proposed therefore, to request "the Friends" James Backhouse and George Washington Walker, both perfectly disinterested in the matter, ^{and} ~~to~~ ^{to} ~~visit~~ ^{visit} my station ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~enter~~ ^{enter} minutely into my accounts, and examine fully my Books, papers &c respecting the said expenditure from June 1824 to the termination of the Mission under your support, ^{to them I have put you for} ~~and~~ ^{the result of their investigation} ~~up to the present period~~ confident that it will afford you the pleasing opportunity of passing such a public resolution as shall disarm our opponents, and without prejudice to former Directors, relieve me from an unmerited ^{not only} ~~course~~ ^{in your reports} ~~in your reports~~ ^{Mr Stanley's} ~~communications~~ ^{communications} to the Governor published by Doctor on the trial, ^{and} ~~but~~ ^{but} recorded in the minutes of the Society, against which I am bound conscientiously to protest.

With every feeling of respect
I remain, Gentlemen
Yours faithfully
S. P. Hoellfeld

April

1836.

Sent copies of the trial to all the persons marked off in the Reports of the London Church and Wesleyan Missions Society for the year 1834. also to the Secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society to Alexander Watson (Montrose). Mrs Paede, Mr Bond, Will^l & Coopers, [3 copies] Sir W. G. Barry [2 copies] George Bane, Mrs Cattle, Mr Boudall, Druggist, Mr Shepherd, Mr Green, Lapse Minister, Henry Meadows Esquire - Mr Hubert, Mr Groom. Sent a copy to the Archbishop. Sent the letters and papers up to Mr Bourne to be forwarded by him as opportunity offers for print or beyond.

April 27th
Wednesday

The two Friends visited my station here at the Lake, and remained with us until Monday the 2^d day of May. to whom I showed all my accounts &c - both private and Missions, and at their suggestion altered the letter to the Directors which I had written at page 176 overleaf from the future tense to the past as at the examens. I am subpoenaed to depose on the Trial of Blacks and shall consult with other friends on the propriety of sending the letter in duplicate through Mr Murrell to the Directors. - Gave them 2 copies each of the trial paper and one statement.

May 6th Subpoenaed to Sydney on the trial of Jack George Murrell and other Blacks. left home on the Wednesday 4th May and returned on the 25th Wednesday. Printed a Spelling Book for the first time for the use of the Aborigines, sent one to the Governor gave one to Mr Murrell, Mr Harrington, Mr Cooper, Mr Allen & Bourne - left one at my arrival.

May 1837

Black 1

Jack Jones one of the Blacks brought Hither by Mr Langford ^{with Great Violence} and who ran away to Brisbane after has been killed last month or so - The circumstances I am informed by Billy Blue were true. Jones was sitting by a fire in company with some blacks when he seized a woman and threw her into the fire. two blacks seeing this tommyhawk despatched him instantly. In this is perceived the retributive justice of God joining the Heather according to the revealed decree ^{of the Holy Spirit} "Whoever sheds man's blood by man shall his blood be shed." This Jones had previously to his transportation been a notoriously bad character amongst the Aborigines themselves. he had murdered several women by chopping them into pieces with his tommyhawk and being always provided with either a musket or fowling piece borrowed from Europeans to shoot game, he became a terror to the other Blacks many of whom he had destroyed. Many cases similar I know.

Lord's Day. It had about 14 named Stumps. Billy Blue's brother was lately brought Hither by him in the last stage of marasmus. he promised to go to the Hospital and I had the horse & cart ready for him but he would not go at last owing to the Blacks assembling for their blankets and Gaming. One of their old men pretended to cure him by spitting on him and rubbing his body with his hands and I was informed that he was to cure him - he grew weaker every day and this morning died - after the usual howling for the dead and dressing the brother with pipe clay he was tied up in the fork of a tree and buried in a large stump of a tree where the rotten ground being soft was the more easily removed by the spade - after the interment a fire was lighted at the feet of the grave a bush house put over a few branches of trees spread and one green bough for his use whence shall arise again from the grave. Endeavored to instruct them in the truth from the remains and at the conclusion the whole party left for another part of the Lake not leaving a single black behind. It is usual to bewail again their dead when the grass first grows over the grave -

178

April

1836.

Sent copies of the trial to all the persons mentioned in the Reports of the London Church and Wesleyan Missions Society for the year 1834. also to the Secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society to Alexander Watson (Montrose). Mrs Paede, Mrs Hill & Company, 3 Copies / Sir W. P. Barry 2 Copies / George M. Mrs Cattle, Mr Randall, Druggist, Mr Shephard, Mr J. Saxe Bannister, Captain Maudie Lyne - Mr Hubert, Mr [unclear] sent a copy to the [unclear] sent the letters and papers up to Mr Bourne to be forwarded by him as opportunity offers for first voyage.

April 27th Wednesday

The two Friends visited my station here at the Lake, and remained with us until Monday the 2^d day of May. To whom I showed all my accounts &c - both private and Missionary, and at their suggestion altered the letter to the Directors which I had written at page 176 overleaf from the future tense to the past as at the [unclear]. I am subpoenaed to depose on the trial of Blacks and shall consult with other friends on the propriety of sending the letter in duplicate through Mr [unclear] to the Directors. - Gave them 2 copies of the trial paper and one statement.

May 6th Subpoenaed to Sydney on the trial of Jack George Murrell and other Blacks, left home on the Wednesday 4th May and returned on the 25th Wednesday. Printed a Spelling Book for the first time for the use of the Aborigines, sent one to the Governor gave one to Mr [unclear], Mr Harrington, Mr [unclear], Mr Allen & Bourne - left one at my own

May 1837

Block 1

231

Jack Jones one of the Blacks brought Hittler by Mr Langford, ^{from Great Island} and who ran away to Brisbane water has been killed last month or so - The circumstances I am informed by Billy Blue were these. Jones was sitting by a fire in company with some blacks when he seized a woman and threw her into the fire. two blacks seeing this tommyhawk despatched him instantly. In this is perceived the retributive justice of God ^{in punishing} the Heathen according to the revealed ^{principle} "Whoever sheddeth mans blood by man shall his blood be shed." This Jones had previously to his transportation been a notoriously bad character amongst the Aborigines themselves. he had murdered several women by chopping them into pieces with his tommyhawk and being ^{always} provided with either a musket or fowling piece borrowed from Europeans to shoot game, he became a terror to the other Blacks many of whom he had destroyed. Many cases similar I know.

May 7th

Lord's Day. It had about 14 named Stumps. Billy Blue's brother was lately brought ~~to~~ Hittler by him in the last stage of marasmus. he promised to go to the Hospital and I had the horse & cart ready for him but he would not go at last owing to the Blacks assembling for their blankets and Gaming. One of their old men pretended to cure him by spitting on him and rubbing his body with his hands and I was informed that he was to cure him - he grew weaker every day and this morning died - after the usual howling for the dead and dressing the brother with pipe clay he was tied up in the fork of a tree and buried in a large stump of a tree where the rotten ground being ~~soft~~ was the more easily removed by the spade - after the interment a fire was lighted at the feet of the grave a bush house put over a few branches of trees spread and one green bough for his use when he shall arise again from the grave. Endeavouring to intercept them in the truth from the remains and at the conclusion the whole party left for another part of the Lake not leaving a single black behind. It is usual to bewail again their dead when the grass first grows over the grave -

Copy to Mr Heyward July 1837

than any mortal man can pretend to love, see fit for us to prophesy at present in Saaloh, for the time and the seasons and the residence of the spirit is with him. Could I be more useful, I should rejoice, but I must be guarded lest I lose a positive small field of labour, for an imaginary one of larger extent. - what I am now doing may be of no use to this generation, no, nor yet in itself from the weakness of the instrument, but it may stimulate others to work more effectually: Suppose, I threw up the to Government this thiption, what am I to say? "It is a failure": this I deny, because we have not begun, nor can we until the new testament is put into such a state as to enable us to declare it to them, this takes time, and requires the exercise of faith to continue amidst so much discouragement. What then should I say to the Government? "Remove me elsewhere to some situation where I may be useful to my own countrymen as well as to the Blacks." Then the question is where? for in every part the Blacks rove and must rove, for a livelihood and for safety, from their own tribes, besides, I question if I could attend to both, the best of my time is taken up with the Scriptures for the Blacks and in no place could

Copy to Mr Heyward July 1837

I intend to the English without travelling which would eat up the time devoted to translation besides destroying that fix^{ed}ness of mind on that object which is necessary to continue in it - then the time that would be lost in a removal, as well as the expense, it would, throw me at least, a twelve month back, and the expense I could not will bear. It is, ^{with} difficulty I can make both ends meet in point of personal comfort any removal would place us in a more desirable situation than the one we now occupy. Besides there is another obstacle to my employment amongst my own countrymen, my inflexibility to "simplicity" in the manner of teaching the gospel to them. I cannot conform, I cannot believe in the power of the Bishop to give me authority to forgive sins which he does in the ordination service the Episcopalians reject me. To all the standards of the Church of Scotland with all the side, although covered by the "General Block" I could not consent. The presbyterians would therefore, & some of them only, & some of them only, merely suffer me, every one must have a phylactery sewn to the scanty garments of Christ, to the Hebrew & to them alone, can we go with the New Testament under our arm and say, these are the Commandments of the Majesty, believe & be saved. - It is true I should like the Station

Copy to Mr Heyward July 1837

men where it is the South Sea, but my family
 precludes that step, even were all the former
 remarks on the Missions completely answered
 for like Mr Cook in the course of 10 or 7 years
 I should have to move again & I am not certain
 that such measures tend to encouragement to
 other Missions, were I in the Islands, I
 must then cast my eye upon God respecting
 my family, as it is, I must wait his pleasure.
 I am moreover very benacious of acting myself in
 altering my Sphere of labour because when in
 the Islands I used to think the same there, of the
 Jews of the Islands, of other places &c &c
 until at last God by a stroke, did remove me, when our
 minds were made up to live & die at Riatea
 or in its vicinity, & at a time when every thing was
 most prosperous & more than thirty, since which,
 & that I believe, they have not prospered. Had
 not God removed me I should be most miserable
 whenever I reflected on the subject. These
 considerations led my mind to say of my Heavenly
 Father by his providence says go elsewhere, &c,
 if his providence continue, true by his
 support I must tarry until he shews the
 way. I do not see it would ^{be} my duty to throw up
 my support & from government which God raised
 up for me without some very tangible reason,
 such as interference in my principles,

Copy to Mr Heyward 1837

or encroachments in some way or other.
 How would I pray to God to give me support
 when without a just reason I had just relin-
 quished what he mercifully gave, when
 I was left to starve with my family in the
 bush; "it is written, 'Thou shalt not tempt the
 Lord thy God,' I should my enemies succeed
 in influencing the minds of the Members
 of Government to withdraw their aid, in
 that case, my opponents would obtain their heart's
 desire, but, God would then direct my steps,
 & open a door of usefulness I trust for me,
 You may now judge how much I have consi-
 dered this subject & the manner in which I
 view it. From natural inclination I should
 rejoice in another sphere, but a calm
consideration of duty does not always accord
 with our feelings. Nor doth the voice of friends on
 all occasions mean the voice of God. In the multi-
 tude of Counsellors there is safety, but to our own
 we stand or fall. I have written thus fully

240

by.
with a Newspaper's right to judge, replying which
would only give it consequence. I have determined
not to answer anything it may affirm however
vile, at least at this time. futurity must develop
what may become my duty hereafter.

Joseph will inform you respecting our welfare
with kind regards to Mrs Hayward in which Mrs
D. cordially unites & wishing you every blessing
believe me.

Yours faithfully
L. P. Thrakeld

Tuesday July 25th 1837 Received a subpoena to attend a trial
of an Aboriginal named Wombarty alias Jimmy Barlow.
in a case of felony to appear at the court house Friday the
11th day of August next. The trial was postponed for want of an
interpreter for that tribe from Port Macquarie -

August 2^d wrote to Mrs Rede toward by Doctor Leith requesting
the certificate or warrants necessary for Joseph
may be sent to the ...

Blocks
decreased

243

Copy to the Colonial Secretary 1837

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
In &c &c
November 8th 1837
Sydney

Sir
I do myself the honor to
enclose the Crown Solicitor's certificate of
my attendance as Interpreter on behalf of the
Crown this Sepimus - in the case of Wombarty,
for his Excellency's Authority to receive the
usual allowance, the payment being refused
by the Registrar, unless forwarded through the
Colonial Secretary's Office.

I have the Honor
to be Sir,
Your most Obedient
Servant
L. P. Thrakeld

Tuesday 7th November. Waited in the Bishop
at Woolloomooloo, did not
see him, but the servant brought word that
he was busy and would see me at the Office
at York street 12. Went to the office at the time
appointed, after waiting until 1. O'clock the Bishop
came and the committee for the Society P. C. kno-
ledge assembling, he said that he could not speak
with me ~~then~~ on account of business. I then left
him.

19th November. Being summoned to Macleay's on a purely vexatious
litigation, I had to wait until Monday 20th. I went to the Greenhill
where I accidentally met with Capt. Evans & his wife, on my inform-
ing him that I should gladly preach on the Lord's day 14th. He kindly
introduced me to Captain Lewis and his wife, who applied to Mr
Close for the use of his school room used as a chapel. where
I preached in the morning from ~~John 14:27~~ I was requested
to preach again in the evening and did from Galatians 5th 1st.
On my return home on Wednesday I was requested to come again
on Lord's day ~~following~~ week to which I gladly consented believing
that God is about to open a door of usefulness for me.

November 27th 1837. Black Returns.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
&c &c &c

November 27th 1837
&c &c &c
Lake Macquarie

Sir
I have the honor to return the documents con-
taining the returns of the Black Natives for the year 1835-1836
and 1837; viz: -

- 1835. twenty four returns
- 1836. twenty ~~one~~ do
- 1837. sixteen do.

But I regret to state that the deficiencies are so very many,
as materially to prevent the general information that
otherwise would be derived from a comparison of the statements.

The Returns from the "List of Places to which Blankets are
sent" have not been all forwarded to me, and if in the
Office, I shall feel obliged, and do myself the honor to request
an early transmission of them to enable me to complete the
calculations. - The returns are required of the following dates
and from the respective places named. viz:

By Dates -	Returns for:		
	1835	1836	1837
From the District or Station			
<u>South and South-Western District</u>			
Two Fold Bay	1	1	1
Mr Thomsons	-	1	1
Mr Hunt	1	1	1
Mr Flanagan	1	1	1
Ulladulla	1	1	-
Narigo	-	1	1
Stone Vale Murray	1	1	1
Upper Shoal Haven at Mr Byrnes	1	1	1
Mrs Reiby's	-	1	1
Mount Elington St Vincent	-	1	1
Goulbourn including Lake George &c	-	1	-
Mr McCallister	-	-	1
Inverary	1	1	1
Berrima	1	1	1
33. Deficient Total	8	13	12

November 27th 1837. Black Returns.

	Returns for		
	1835	1836	1837
<u>Western District</u>			
Bathurst	1	-	1
Willington Valley	-	1	1
4. Deficient total	1	1	2
<u>North and North-Western District</u>			
Newcastle	-	1	-
Lake Macquarie	-	-	1
Upper William's River	1	1	-
Brandon	-	1	-
Maitland	-	1	1
Paterson	-	-	1
Merton	1	1	1
Invermein	1	1	1
Cassilis	-	1	1
Port Macquarie	-	1	1
19. Deficient Total	4	8	7
<u>Home District</u>			
Burragurrang	-	-	1
Stone Quarry	-	1	-
Cawdor	1	1	1
Campbell Town	-	-	1
Windsor	-	1	1
Parramatta	1	-	-
Sydney	1	-	1
11. Deficient total.	3	3	5

The total number of returns deficient, and which are now
required, is Sixty-seven (67). -

I have the Honor to be
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. P. Meredith

December 3rd 1837

Lord's Day, December 3rd. Preached at Green Hills, in the morning from 2 Tim. 4-13 "Hold fast the form of sound words &c &c", in the afternoon addressed the Children being the first anniversary of the Sunday school in which rewards were distributed. In the evening preached from 2 Cor 5-20. "Now then we as Ambassadors for Christ - received an invitation to preach again on the first Lord's day in the new year; have proposed to form an Auxiliary Bible Society for the district at the same time.

December 4th wrote to W. Baird Esquire Cheshampton ~~Several just stating circumstances to this date.~~

Annual Report of Mission to the Aborigines New South Wales. 1837.

To the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, December 30th 1837
~~to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary~~ Beniner Lake Macquarie
~~and the Honorable the Colonial Secretary~~ New South Wales.

Wm. Broughton Esq.

altered by desire of the Bishop see his letter page 261

Sir ~~My dear Sir~~

The period having arrived in which I am directed by The Right Honorable the Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, ^{annually} to report progress, it would afford me greater pleasure could a more favourable statement be presented, consistently with truth, respecting the Aborigines, than the one now submitted for the year 1837.

The disappearance of so many of the ^{Blacks} Aborigines scattered in this District, ~~was~~ induced me to address

~~Annual~~ Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837

a letter to His Excellency the Governor stating the circumstances, and requesting the loan of the official returns of the Black Natives throughout the Colony for the year 1835, 1836, and 1837, in order to ascertain whether the decrease was merely local, or general, and then to consider if better measures could be devised than those at present adopted to make more effectual ~~the~~ my employment amongst the Aborigines. - Two modes of proceeding presented themselves, namely: To remove to a more populous part of the Colony, as respects the Blacks; or, to alter my original plan of proceedings, on which I have hitherto acted, to suit the exigencies of the Mission. His Excellency was pleased to favour me with the official documents from which a tolerably correct general return of the Aborigines, within the four Divisions of the Colony, has been compiled, and is attached to this report. It appears clearly from the returns, that the decrease of the Black population is not local and temporary, but, general and annual. The returns shew that the greatest portion of the Aborigines is found in this North and North-west District of the Colony, the majority being within my sphere of action, whilst their language differs not materially from the Dialect in which I have made some progress. Such being the case, it seemed preferable not to remove, ~~and~~ but rather suspend the translating for the present, and endeavour to render available to the Natives the works which are finished and have been mentioned in last year's report. It would be very gratifying to possess printed copies of the four Gospels and the acts, as originally contemplated, previous ~~to~~ any

Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837.

attempt at ~~extensive~~ oral instruction being extensively made, but, the unexpected ^{great} decrease of the Blacks and the conviction that a further advance in the knowledge of their tongue, will improve the translation, reconciled to the postponement of any application to "The British and Foreign Bible Society," for aid to print, until some future period, when it may be found necessary to furnish the objects of our attention with the Inspired Epistles, which are "The Commandments of the Lord," and the Sole rule of life for our conduct. Having, therefore, deliberately considered the peculiar state of affairs, the only course that appears suitable to the pressing occasion is, for me "To do the work of an Evangelist" in visiting the neighbouring districts during the ensuing year, and endeavour to meet at stated periods, or, as occasion serves, the various tribes at Port Stevens and its vicinities the returns of which contain about 500 Blacks, Hunter's river and its dependancies, having about 300 and other ^{contiguous} tribes, consisting of about 200 more, with whose dialect I am acquainted, and orally teach them "The first Principles of the Oracles of God." The Dialect of the tribes to the Southward being different to those of the Northward, the Southern District is not contemplated in the present itinerant arrangement. A circumstance occurred recently which induces to hope that the attempt may not prove vain in their behalf! At all events, no possible loss of time, or labor, can arise, should dis-appointments ensue on the part of the Aborigines, ^{but who} ~~are~~ ^{are} situated as we ~~are~~ amongst so many of our own countrymen who do not refuse to have dispensed unto them and their dependants "The word of life." An unforeseen event occasioned my visiting

Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837.

Maitland last month, and being requested to preach at Mospeth, I subsequently met at Hinton, the junction of the Rivers Paterson and Hunter, a small tribe of Blacks who exhibited much surprise at being addressed in their own tongue. After a number of conjectures, they concluded that the speaker must be the person of whom McGill the Aborigine had spoken, and they appeared to be apprised of the nature of my pursuits. After some conversation they were requested to attend again at the same place ^{on} ~~at~~ the next full moon to hear of "The Chief of Chiefs" whose dwelling is in heaven. Whether the refusal to accede to their solicitation for money to drink, may prevent the fulfilment of their promise to assemble, the event ~~will~~ must determine. I trust also to be enabled to visit Port Stevens and surrounding districts early in the next year. to make if possible similar arrangements with other tribes. Could my aboriginal assistant be induced to act with propriety and accompany me in such efforts the result might be ^{more} pleasing, but, like Brainard's in America, my most useful Aborigine is the most intemperate in drink. Years of painfully close application have been sacrificed to the injury of my sight, and health, in endeavouring to acquire a knowledge of the native language, with a view, ultimately, of pursuing the same course, which at this juncture it becomes necessary immediately to adopt, to save, if possible, the feeble remains of the native tribes. ~~And~~ ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{numerous} disappointments and pecuniary losses to my family, arising from the ^{peculiar} nature of my employment, during the period necessary to be spent in qualifying for such engagements, have ^{also} severely

Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837.

exercised my mind. - Even now, we can only ~~see~~ endeavor in patience to preserve our souls, and hope almost against hope, that: "In due season we shall reap if we faint not." The present deplorable state of the Aborigines, whilst it urges promptness in our measures, presents a far from pleasing prospect for Missionary enterprise. Their speedy annihilation being certain ~~with the assistance of the Missionary~~, unless, it please God ^{graciously} to accompany with the influence of His Holy Spirit the means used of his own appointment to save them. "But how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?"

During this year, one case only, ^{arisen} ~~has been~~ brought forward for trial in the Supreme Court, the which I attended as Interpreter. - "Wombarty" an Aborigine belonging to the interior near Port Macquarie, was charged with being concerned in the murder of four Europeans. The Court humanely appointed Counsel for the Prisoner, and I visited the culprit in jail to ascertain his defence. The dialect spoken by him being different, I could only elicit through the means of my assistant Black, McGill, and he communicated partly through another Black belonging to Port Macquarie who was under confinement at the time. It appeared from his disclosure that the Murder was committed by a strange tribe, which he named, he looking on, in revenge for two blacks ^{whom} ~~which~~ were confined in a lock-up house charged with spearing and slaughtering cattle; ~~partly~~ that the tribes were collecting for the purpose of further retaliation on the whites, but that he only partook of the spoil. His Excellency the Governor was immediately apprised of the movements likely to

Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837.

take place in that District, that means might be adopted to secure the lives of the unprotected. We thus ~~ascertained~~ ascertained the committal of a dreadful murder by parties named, elicited the occasion of such a Murder, and discovered designs for further atrocities: but, when the same means of interpreting were tendered in open Court. the Blacks could not be sworn ^{with myself} as assistant interpreters and ultimately the prisoner was discharged. Thus, that just and equitable principle, which declares, that: "The Aborigines are subject to and under the protection of British Law." becomes a mere Legal Fiction. in consequence of means not being duly provided to meet the case and afford legal protection to its subjects in its own courts; ~~and~~ thus the strictness of the administration of the law becomes the height of injustice to all parties. It cannot be denied that our circumstances, as a civilized people in connection with these Aboriginal Barbarians, were never contemplated by the British Constitution, but, it remains to be ascertained whether this Age of Intellect will provide a suitable remedy in some specific enactment, or, suffer, year after year, the Aborigines to be frittered away from the land by private vengeance for injuries publicly sustained; the which injuries the ^{Executive} ~~Law~~, at present, cannot punish, but, by the horrors of Martial Law! Surely it is a matter worthy the prompt attention of Legislators belonging to a professed Christian Nation, lest there be found those "who shed innocent blood", and our "Heavens become brass and our Earth iron, and the rain of our land be made powder and dust," through the voice of a Brother's blood crying aloud for vengeance

Report of Missions to the Aborigines 1837.

unto God. The very weakness of the ~~innocent~~ blacks forms, to noble minds, the strongest appeal to Justice; Nor, should Equity forget the price of the land of their birth, which fills the coffers of our Exchequer with gold, exalts Britain amongst the nations, and establishes her Colonies in the destruction of the native inhabitants thereof. and thus presents a powerful claim to the tender sympathies of our Christian Charities. Whilst the certainty of legal punishment to the guilty, would save the innocent, be "A terror to evil doers," and ultimately prevent the increase of crime. Under present circumstances the guilty escape, and human justice can only announce the Law as it exists, which bars the door of Equity against ~~the aborigines~~ the blacks and leaves them to ~~the~~ ^{public vengeance;} ~~the~~ ^{members of the Christian community,} or, to the more private revenge of injured Europeans, which steady to its purpose, will surely, secretly, and speedily annihilate the Aborigines from the face of this Land. Generally speaking, however, there is a kindly feeling, a friendly disposition manifested towards the Blacks by the Colonists, and many of the outstations prove places of refuge in cases of danger, whilst other stations are obtruded on account of the ~~alleged~~ ^{alleged} ~~barbarity~~ ^{alleged} ~~and violence~~ ^{alleged} inflicted on the Aborigines. A Black refused to conduct a European to one of such suspected stations, stating that he might be shot, as many of his countrymen had been without any provocation on their part. But, aggressions of the most irritating nature have been committed by the Blacks in the interior, in destroying cattle, and in the destruction of human life, and a severe retribution has been made: But, the mode of surrounding a

Report of the Missions to the Aborigines. 1837.

herd of cattle; the slaughtering ^{the preserving of the flesh by smoke;} of the beasts; and the plaiting of whips from the hides, were the lessons of a convict stockman, and under such tutors, ^{so numerously scattered amongst the tribes in the interior,} it is not marvellous that they become adept pupils in such arts: Upwards of eighty were shot in retaliation for this affair.

In accounting for the ^{very} great decrease in the Black population, it unhappily occurs that the very means used by many to express their kindly feeling towards the Aborigines tends to their destruction, namely: Supplying their wants with ardent spirits as the wages most acceptable for any little service which they are often ^{required} ~~required~~ to perform: Thus a thirst is excited for more, they are ^{then} urged on to maddening intoxication, the besetting sin of this Colony ~~inhabited~~ ^{too often,} ~~inhabited~~ ^{inhabited} ~~the~~ ^{loss} of human life. A determination from the first formation of this Mission not to adopt the prevalent practice, may be assigned as a potent reason why ^{the} Missionary establishments ^{are} ~~are~~ least likely to become the favourite resorts of the misguided Aborigines in their Pagan state. Divine authority forbidding to. "Do evil that good may come" the mortifying circumstance of the frequent desertion of the few Aborigines left alive, from this station must be borne with patience in the exercise of just and conscientious principles. We are responsible for the means we employ, we are not for success. Another cause of decrease amongst the tribes may be traced, to the swelling tide of ~~emigration~~ ^{emigration}, which has universally swallowed up the petty streams of Barbarism ~~in the~~ ^{in the} ~~absence of emigration,~~ and the Aborigines ~~the~~ ^{the} have

Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837

generally been either driven back to the forests, destroyed by force of arms, or, have become amalgamated with the overpowering people who thus "Multiply, Replenish, and Subdue the Earth." In this Colony local circumstances have occasioned the total destruction of the Blacks, within its limits, to be less rapid, but not more ultimately certain, than when martial force has been employed. The un-matrimonial state of the thousands of male prisoners scattered throughout the country amidst females, of though of another color, leads them by force, fraud, or bribery to withdraw the aboriginal women from their own proper mates, and disease, and death are the usual consequences of such proceedings. The official return from one district gives only two women to twenty eight men, two boys and no girls! The continued ill-treatment and frequent slaughter of the Black women can only be deplored, perhaps without remedy.

One Black of the number sentenced to work in irons at Goat Island had previously shot several females, and chopped in pieces others with his tommyhawk. - On his return from confinement he joined his tribe, sat with them around a fire in the bush, seized a woman, was about to despatch her, when a Black started up and cleft his skull with a hatchet, whilst another was ^{buried} ~~driven to the hills~~ in his heart. Frequently have I noticed in the retributions which have taken place amongst the Aborigines, the fulfilment of that Divine decree, which declares: "Your blood of your lives will I require at the hand of every man's brother will I require: the

Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837.

the life of Man." Of the surviving culprits it is pleasing, and not irrelative, to state, that, no depredations have been committed by them on Europeans since their release from irons in Goat Island, for which release they are indebted to the humane consideration of His Excellency the Governor Sir Richard Bourke. The severity of their punishment, which necessity required, was such to them that several died whilst under confinement on the Island.

The last, but ^{far from} ~~not the~~ least, cause to mention as occasioning the rapid diminution of the Aborigines of this territory, is far above the control of Mortal Man, and not confined to the limits of the Colony. He, who "increaseth the Nation", or, "destrueth", that there shall be no inhabitant, has visited the land, and the Measles, the whooping cough, and the influenza, have stretched the Black victims in hundreds on the earth, until in some places scarcely a tribe can be found. Of one large tribe in the interior, four years since, there ~~was~~ ^{were} 164 persons, there are now only three individuals alive! Many suffered from the ~~effects~~ ^{inej} of human vengeance, ^{for alleged acts of aggression,} but the most died by the act of God. At our ~~former~~ residence on the Lake, ^{upward of} ~~some~~ ^{of} sixty Blacks lie mouldering into dust, of whom many were destroyed, by the effects of licentiousness, but more by the epidemic of the time. The Providence of God having hitherto sustained us, amidst ~~many~~ ^{many} discouragements, ^{through} ⁱⁿ humble, but, firm, dependance on his opening a Door of usefulness, and a small remnant of the Aborigines being yet preserved, to whom the

256 Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837

the glad tidings of good things may be reported, we can only hope, "That a little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong Nation," and that, "The Lord will hasten it in due season."

Having thus endeavoured faithfully to report the affairs of the Mission to the Aborigines, and stated the plan of operations for the ensuing year which the present exigencies require in order to carry into effect the benevolent intentions of the British Government towards the Blacks. It is, with the highest assurance of respect, hoped that the abject state of the ^{decreasing} Aborigines of the Colonies may not be forgotten in the considerations and gracious sympathies of Her Majesty the Queen, whose reign, May the Almighty God, Prolong, Bless, Protect, and Govern, to the Happiness of the Nation, and her own Royal Person, to the Glory of God, and to the Peace and Goodwill of All.

I have the Honor to subscribe myself
 + Myself Sir
 Your most Obedient and humble Servant
 L. E. Murchison

* The original was reviewed by the Bishop and altered as per letter from him page 261

Return of Blacks

257 Report of Mission to the Aborigines 1837

An Abstract from the official general returns of the Black Natives taken at the annual distribution of the Government donation of Blankets to each tribe within the four divisions of the Colony for the years 1835. 1836. 1837.

- 1. South and South-western District; from Sydney } Men women & children
 to Twofold Bay inclusive. 5 Returns - - - - - } 422
 - 2. Western District; Bathurst. Wellington }
 Valley 1 Return - - - - - } 127
 - 3. North and North-western District; from }
 Sydney to Port Macquarie inclusive, 10 Returns } 1220
 - 4. Home District; Sydney and Windsor }
 inclusive, 8 Returns - - - - - } 325
- Sum total of 24 Returns in 1835. Individuals = 2094

Year	Description of persons from 24 Returns	Men	Women	Boys	Girls	Total
1835		904	681	291	217	2094
1836	Do	727	461	225	169	1582
1837	Do	735	454	195	147	1531

Proportion of Sexes including children.

- 1835. Of 2094 persons there were 75 females to 100 Males.
 - 1836. Of 1582 - Do - - - - - 66 - do - - - - - 100 - do.
 - 1837. Of 1531 - Do - - - - - 64 - do - - - - - 100 - do.
- Decrease of Females in two years 15 per Cent!

Year	Description of persons from 11 Returns	Males	Females	Boys	Girls	Total
1835	Of 11 Returns of the most populous Districts there were in 1835.	535	405	196	136	1272
1837	From the same 11 Returns in 1837	530	343	154	120	1155
	Decrease in two years	-	62	42	16	117

Number of Adult Males of the ^{supposed} ages ~~specified~~, the women's not returned.

Year	Description of persons from 24 Returns	10 years to 20	20 to 30	30 to 40	40 to 50	50 to 60	60 to 70	Total
1835	Of 2094 Adult males from 24 Returns there were	99	310	249	100	63	21	-
1836	Of 632 do. from 15 Returns do.	74	261	211	86	39	11	-
1837	Of 702 do. from 16 do. do.	129	253	193	65	49	10	3

* The Returns not being complete, ^{says} only 11 were found to correspond for the years 1835 and 1837.
 December 30th 1837. L. E. Murchison

January 4th 1838.

Sent up my report as herein inserted to the Bishop also letters to Mrs Pede and Castle to Mrs Scott who is going to England this month. A packet also from Miss Dabriel for him to deliver to her brother in London and one for Scott's all contained in one package to the care of George Brooks Legime Newcastle who is to forward them to his friend. Sent a manuscript copy of my report to Mr Bourne, Feys, and Hayward for their perusal—

Lord's Day. Jan. 7th Preached at Morpeth in the morning from 119th Psalm Verse.

In the afternoon found a Bible Association in which was obtained by Donations & Annual subscriptions 23 £. In the evening preached from Luke 2. the 20 & 11. In the afternoon Mr K. M. Keason came and informed Mr Close that he was commanded by the Bishop to preach at the Green hills in the evening of every Sunday. Mr Close states that I was engaged for that evening, and Mr K. stating the next Sunday Mr Close informed him that I was already engaged for that day also— what the providence of God intends to do in this I know not, but I trust a door of usefulness will be opened and that God will give me grace to will and do his pleasure— At Thorton I conversed with two Blacks from whom I learned that the tribe was gone to the Lake to punish a Black for the murder of one of their tribe— On enquiry here at home it appears that the Blacks assembled but dispersed again without coming to any engagement—

Lord's Day. January 14th—

Preached at Morpeth in the morning from Ephesians 2 Chapter 4-7 Verse— and in the evening from 1 Timothy 1 Chap. 15-16. About 70 persons present—
Memorandum. On Saturday afternoon preceding the committee

January. Morpeth Bible Association 1838.

met for the Bible Association, and adapted the parent Society's rules for the purpose of visiting our localities in the Morpeth Branch Bible Association. The committee are to meet once every three months.

Memorandum. Mr Close stated to me that I should have a listener on Sunday evening asking me if I would guess who? to which I replied negatively, excepting it was the Roman Catholic priest, he smiled and stated it was the Rev. Mr Keason who was to be there. I advised he would be excommunicated if he were to attend a conventicle, but she observed he did not think that.

Monday 15th Jan. Went up to Mr Boughton's on the Batterson and arranged for forming a Bible Association there saw Mr Phillips, who cordially entered into the views, we arranged that I should visit the new minister of the C. England on the first Monday in the next month to arrange matters—

It was agreed to by the hearers at Morpeth that I should be requested to preach there the first Sunday in every month, to which I instantly assented, and hope to be enabled to attend.

Blacks. There were only two Blacks at Thorton, and but three or four at Morpeth— conversed with the former— the latter were not in a state to converse with— said about 10 at the Batterson's Mr Boughton's one was very drunk— stated to them my wish to see them and instruct them—

Wednesday 31st January received by Mr Jones, Mr W. Scott's overseer a letter from the Bishop returning my report for 1837 and desiring that it should be addressed to the Colonial Secretary for the Governor as his time limiting his superintendance of the B. M. had expired, see the letter over leaf— It is very evident that this is a mere subterfuge of his Lordship, and his conduct ever since he has been Bishop has not been with that courtesy as when he was Arch-Dacon.

February 14th 1830.

Lord's day Morning preached at Morpeth, from John. 10 Chap. 11 Verse. I am the good shepherd.

Next Mr Rueden in the afternoon preach at the same place and I preached from Hebrews 3 Chap. 12 & 13 vers in the evening. "Take heed lest there be in you an evil heart side" -

On Monday went to Mr Boughton's and Mr Phillips' respective forming a Bible Society at the patronage of Mrs the Rev^d Mr Stalk of Mr Phillips he was gone about 1/2 of an hour before I arrived, and by some misarrangement he thought I was to be there on the preceding Monday. I went round by Maitland on the Tuesday called on him and we are to form one at the patronage he or Mr Boughton to write me when we are to meet and when the Presbyterians squabble is over we are to form one at Maitland -

Met Mr Farrell who is going to England he having left the church. Saw Mr Top & Joseph at the Green hills on their journey to Legenshoe saw one Black at Clinton met a tribe at Scotland going to fight.

To The Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
&c &c &c

February 14th 1830
Benjamin Lake Macquarie.

Sir I do myself the honor to enclose my annual report of the Mission to the Aborigines at the Lake Macquarie, for the information of His Excellency The Governor; and also a copy of a letter from His Lordship the Bishop of Australia in explanation, which will account for the delay in transmitting the report at the usual times.

I have the honor to be
Sir

Your most Obedient
L. E. Mitchell

the dray was grazed, One armed Bill ordered her off the horse; she then dismounted crying and saying she wished to go back to her friend. Cheater said she could not go back with them as they had cattle. One armed Bill then said to her, "Sit you had better go with me after the to look for the bullocks ~~which are lost~~". She replied, she would not go for she did not intend to go further with him. He then said I will see whether you will not Madam taking at the same time the end of a rope about 6 inches round, and beat her on the back and across the neck several times; Cheater then interfered saying don't beat ~~beat~~ the poor girl, may be she will go with you. Bill then ran at Cheater exclaiming you B-- do you want to take the woman away, making a blow at him on the side of the head with his fist, Cheater in getting away fell over a log, and then Bill kicked him ~~when he was down~~ in falling. Cheater recovered himself ran to his house and got out of the way. Both Betty and Bill, Cheater states, were intoxicated, the man with Bill did not interfere, and I was defended himself from assault by his whip. Cheater intended to complain to the bench at Patrick's Plains, but Pouns persuaded him not but they should be meted on the road by way of retaliation. I have enquired frequently after the above Black young woman, and believe that they never returned from that period. One armed Bill is an assigned servant to the ~~Government~~ ^{Government} Company. ~~Thomas Cheater is assigned servant to the~~ ^{Government} ~~Lady Lygon is~~ ^{not paid for} ~~my services employ May 29th 1830~~ ^{L. E. Mitchell}
Benjamin Lake Macquarie

To His Excellency
The Governor
Sir George Gipps
&c &c &c

Aug 29th 1830
Benjamin Lake Macquarie.

Sir Having received the following enclosed in a letter respecting the murder of three Aborigines, women, and a child as supposing that the ~~lost~~ ^{lost} traces of two, at least, can be traced by my assigned servant to the person and place mentioned therein an inquiry by Government might expire practices, which ~~are~~ ^{are} ~~not~~ ^{not} ~~to~~ ^{to} ~~be~~ ^{be} ~~considered~~ ^{considered} ~~as~~ ^{as} ~~an~~ ^{an} ~~act~~ ^{act} ~~of~~ ^{of} ~~violence~~ ^{violence} ~~against~~ ^{against} ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~Aborigines~~ ^{Aborigines} by British subjects, and which the continuance thereof under this impression I have ~~felt~~ ^{felt} ~~it~~ ^{it} ~~my~~ ^{my} ~~duty~~ ^{duty} ~~to~~ ^{to} ~~submit~~ ^{submit} ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~same~~ ^{same} ~~to~~ ^{to} ~~your~~ ^{your} ~~Excellency~~ ^{Excellency} ~~for~~ ^{for} ~~consideration~~ ^{consideration}.

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your Excellency's most Obedient
and humble servant
L. E. Mitchell

June 2^o 1838

Saturday June 2^o went to the Green hills and met Mrs Lloyd and her 3 daughters just arrived from England, she waited some time to accompany Mr Williams who is to touch here on his way to the Islands and expects to remain some weeks in the Colony with the Misses, who accompany him. invited Mrs Lloyd to remain with us until the house was finished but she declined from going to come further by and bye.

Lord's Day 3^o - Preached in the morning at the school house from Hebrews 5th 1st "they followers dei" Mr Wilton preached in the afternoon and I again in the evening from Titus 2^o Chapter 11-14 Verse "For the grace of God &c."

Monday the 4th June. Went to Mr Boughtons respecting the Bible Society but found that few will take interest in it that it is better to make a deposit at Mr Boughtons of Bibles &c and let those who wish subscribe to the Auxiliary Society or Association - Mr Boughton informed me that Mr Durin had been proposing to erect a chapel and had mentioned me to officiate.

Tuesday 5th Returned to Green hills in the evening, but previously was requested to pray with the servant woman who is ill of feverish fever, she wishes to return thanks to God and have the infant baptized, after consulting both parents on the subject I baptized the infant child and gave the following certificate to the parents and enclosed a copy with a scribble to Mr Wilton the chaplain at Newcastle in order to be registered according to the act in this Colony. "I Certify that George, the Son of Robert and Priscilla Hancock was duly Baptized by me on this fifth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty eight, in the presence of the Father and Mother and of Mr and Mrs Boughton at Tillimby Patersons River. New South Wales.

June 5th 1838 L. C. Meredith

The register is at Newcastle. Mr Wilton sent it to Mr Stack at West Maitland see Mr Stacks letter page 278.

Tuesday Evening arrived at Green Hills and was requested to see a dying man named Kennedy of the Household of Mr. Cloe he having expressed a wish to see me, I went and prayed with him, he seemed deeply sensible of the need of a Saviours Mercy, saw him the following morning, and he wished again to see me

July 1838

day next July 9th next. The following is Thomas' account of the transaction: The magistrates asked what evidence I had to give, and I stated to them what I had stated to you they stopped me in that and said they did not want to hear that at all, they then asked if I could give them information of the murder, I told them I could give them no further information, than the people they the Black women were with. They asked me who the women were, and I told them one was Black Betty the other was yellow many own a half cast - I told them that Betty was along with one armed Bill and another man unknown - the Bench stated, they asked how I got the information of the murder and I answered from my master. They replied that they were informed that I informed you of it. I contradicted that. The Bench asked who gave you the information, saying me L.S. 7. I told them I believed Mill. Then they asked what reason I had to think that they were murdered, I told them none, but that I had seen Betty much allured by one armed Bill with a rapier. One of the Bench said that two of the girls had been lately seen. I then begged the gentlemen pardon but insisted that my master should be informed of that - The magistrates were three but do not know them. One of the Bench remarked loud enough to be heard by the court that it was complete humbug. - The Bench would not write to the statement, given to you it was too late they said.

Memorandum. It appears to me that the Bench does not wish to enter into the matter for, if the Governor has sent a copy of my letter, Constable Home was the person they should have summoned and not me - neither does their issuing a summons appear an act of courtesy when Northcott requires write a private letter to me to which I immediately attended -

Mr Wilton informed me that it was Major New who engaged with and destroyed so many of the Blacks alluded to in my report - by subsequent inquiry this is another circumstance.

Friday July 6th Left home for Patrick's Plains to attend the Bench according to the summons, for Monday the 9th. In the evening arrived at Mr Cobbs who was in Sydney, over took Mr Cobb in a gig at Maitland reached there about 5 o'clock left home at 10 in the morning. Mrs Cobb informed me that two of their shepherds were killed by the Blacks, that their stockmen went out and found the

290 July. Alleged Murder of Black-women. 1838

Blacks with the clothes of the murdered men on their backs, they killed them and cut them in pieces. This was done by their own stockmen after which Major Mun and his party of police came up, fell in with the blacks and engaged with them, one of the blacks spear'd a police man through the leg to the horse, and then dogg'd the horseman round a tree the police man cut the man down with his sword and cleft him, when he himself fell off his horse being faint with loss of blood. The friendly blacks with the party drew out the spear, bathed the wound with herbs and the man was since conveyed to the hospital. So Captain Russel subsequently informed me - Major Nam dined with a party at Mr Cobbs and boasted of his exploits - "of a black fellow looked out and said Allah mafin, it was only out with the pistol and shoot him" However, when the major saw Mr Cobb in Sydney, he begged that he would say nothing of what had passed at his house and table. So much for his vain boasting.

Saturday 7th July. Rode to Mr Helman's, left Mr Cobbs at about 10 o'clock and arrived at Mr K's at a little after 1 o'clock - Saw Mr & Mrs Busby, John Busby who all reside there - remained with them until Monday morning. Their vineyard is very pretty. Their own made wines are very nice, including drinks - Mr K has made several pipes this year - But Mr Windham in that neighbourhood has made from 6 acres of vines only 6 years old this year 30 pipes of wine, each pipe 100 gallons imperial measure - last year he made 14 pipes of wine.

Lord's-day. 8th Reached at Mr Helman's in the morning from Luke. 2^o and 10-11 o'clock to his house. In the evening from Revelations 21st Chap. Verse 6-7-8th All very attentive.

Monday 9th Left Mr Helman's at 1/2 past 9. Reached Patrick's plains at 1/2 past 11 - Saw Mr Finch who came soon afterwards, enquired if I knew any thing of the Murder of the women, I replied that they had already received a copy of my communication to the Governor, that I knew nothing further, that Kouse informed me of it. Mr Finch the Police

Depositions at Patrick's Plains July 1838

Magistrate then said it would be necessary to have up Kouse, upon which I submitted that his Depositions had better be taken at Newcastle Bench as his information was derived from Smith, the Magistrate replied he thought so too, that his opinion was their bench ought not to have had the investigation but the Newcastle. I observed that the Governor being unacquainted with localities having recently arrived might account for it - Mr Finch observed if I would take the trouble to get the depositions taken at Newcastle he would give me the depositions taken at their Bench to which I acceded and the annexed are copies of them - Mr F. observed that my servant had a quarrel with One armed Tom, to which I replied no it was the one armed man who assaulted him and the Copper colored girl many arms, but that that the bench did not receive that statement in his deposition. I am therefore to procure the depositions of Kouse & and Thomas Hunter at Newcastle, and forward afterwards a statement of the proceedings to Patrick's Plains Bench - Copy of the Depositions.

"Memo: Respecting the Black woman spoken of by Mr ~~Smith~~"

"Note. man, woman more or less drunk."

Cop. Constable Cook says he remembers the Co. drays and others passing up about 12 months ago, there were Black and copper colored women with the drays; they were at Camp on Mr Lewis land near Dr Glennis. They made no complaints, and were there contented and with their own consent apparently - Cook has repeatedly seen the Copper colored girl going backwards and forwards with the Company's drays teams, and thinks both before and since that time (12 months ago) and "One armed Tom", not "Bill" was almost always with the team. Cook says that the Coos. teams seldom or never pass without black women being with them, Cook does not know "Fitty" or "Pinky", the Copper girl he has once or twice spoken to and tried to persuade her to stay at home with her friends, and not wander about with the drays - and she said she would not stop at home, her home she said was Newcastle. Cook has not seen her lately.

Thomas McQuites

was at Page's River a fortnight ago when he heard that the Copper girl (called Fitty) was now living at Warrak (the Co. Station at Liverpool plains) with a man by the name of Gordon - McQuites

Depositions respecting the Black women

has seen the Copper Girl repeatedly travelling the Road Backwards and forwards with the one armed man (one armed Tom) Waite says there is a very pretty Black woman who used to live with one armed Tom, now living in Muscle Brook district about two miles from St Hilliers it towards St Hilliers, her name is Molly. Waite saw the copper girl come down the country with a Black girl six months ago - but does not know whether the Black girl belonged to Newcastle or the River.

Waite does not know Pinky or Kitty, (the girls named by Mr Threlkeld) by name - Waite has lived for the last twelve months as waiter at an Inn at the head of Poyes River close under the Liverpool Range where all the A. A. Co's drays are in the constant habit of stopping. and he never heard of any Newcastle women being murdered at Liverpool Plains - Waite has three times seen Black women with the company's Drays.

George Sawcett Constable says he remembers the Coe Drays passing up 12 mo ago and 2 of Dr Stacey's Drays with them - they were camped near Dr Glennie's and the following day he saw them cross the River (which was a little flooded) and camp on Mr Mc Donnell's flat half mile from the ford. The Copper Girl "Kitty" and a black girl (whose name he does not know, were with the drays. The Copper Girl was with a ship mate of Sawcett's who drove a team of Dr Stacey's, and the Black Girl was on "One armed Tom's" Dray.

Sawcett and Cook went to the Camp where the Drays were; suspecting something wrong. The men were all drinking - Sawcett knows the Copper Girl perfectly well, and he has often seen the Copper Girl pass backwards and forwards, both with and without the Teams - Sawcett does not know the name of the Black Girl, but she has frequently passed up and down and he knows her well - Other Black women accompany teams up and down the country - Sawcett always saw the Copper Girl and "One armed Tom" together - Sawcett does not know the Black woman named "Kitty" or "Pinky" -

Sawcett says he does not know the name of his ship mate other than "Tom" he has a bump on his left cheek and is assigned to Dr Stacey's

St Patrick's Plains 19th June 1838
Signed Robert Scott. J.P.

alleged to have been murdered. Patrick's Plains July. 1838.

The Honorable the Colonial Secretary
Sec. Sec. &c.

Glendon 19th June 1838

Sir

In the absence of the Police Magistrate I have the honor to reply to your letter of the 2nd inst enclosing those by Mr Threlkeld and I beg to premise it was only to day I first saw them - The accompanying paper contains what information I could collect on the spot, and I hasten to day it before his Excellency proposing to pursue the enquiry by sending for "One armed Tom" or "Bill" and "Tom" the shipmate of the Constable "Fawcett."

The statement of Thomas Chester, as made by Mr Threlkeld is so imperfect that I know not how to cite before me "two of Mr Cox's men with the cattle." It will therefore be necessary to direct Mr Threlkeld to send up his servant Thomas Chester to this District.

Mr Threlkeld gives an account of only two girls going up the country viz. the yellow girl and one black girl "Kitty" the third girl he affords no means of tracing and I cannot obtain any information of her.

By Waite's account, the yellow girl is safe enough with "Gordon" and I am inclined to believe the Black girl, now living near Muscle Brook is one of those mentioned by Mr Threlkeld.

As far as I can learn the Aboriginal women always appeared to be the willing partners, of the men with whom they travelled.

I have the honor to be

Sir
Your most Obedt Servt
Signed Robert Scott. J.P.

Attached is a copy of letter from R. Scott. J.P. to me see page 268. June 24th -

"Thomas Chester sworn, about twelve months ago on a Sunday I saw two of the Co's Drays in charge of One armed Bill and another man whose name I do not know there were two native women in company with them - I have since heard they have been murdered - I received the information from Megill chief of the Black tribe at Newcastle and from Mr Threlkeld of Lake Macquarie I know of no other authority for the report.

Sworn before us this 20th June 1838
Signed? My hands &c
In Mr Glasgow Jun J.P. Thomas Chester "

July 1838. Inquiry Continued.

Having received these documents I returned to Mr Helman's and slept there - Monday night.

Tuesday 10th July. Left Mr Helman's on my way home by Mr Cobb's. A gentleman of the name of Lloyd who keeps a store at Patruki's Plains overtook me and entering into conversation informed me that if an enquiry was instituted at ~~Patruki's~~ ^{Liverpool} Plains, very much cruelty would be discovered. He mentioned that the Ste Grey sheeps abound where the Black women are encouraged, that the countables do not say information because it is at those places where often take Bush rangers who scout thither and being known places they let them remain. In one instance a stockman of Mr Cox boasted to his master that he went out with other stockmen and outriding them he killed 6 Blacks with his own hand. His master instead of awarding him as he expected for his boasted exploit, very properly discharged him from his service. But the most cruel instance was that of a party of the Company's stockmen who went out after the Blacks for alleged spearing of cattle, and having taken one Black they knew not whether he was of the party, but he was a Black, they tied him to the stirrup of one of the Stockmen with his hands tied - when the party arrived near their place of residence they separated and the one with the Black was left to take him prisoner to the hut - when the Black found that he was alone with the stockman he struggled to get away, upon which the Stockman took out his pocket knife struck the Black through the throat like a sheep and left him bound supposing as the Black dropped that he was dead, the Black however managed to crawl to Mr White's told him the circumstance and then expired! Mr White was extremely vexed but as there was no evidence the matter dropped - Mr White informed Mr Lloyd of the circumstance -

Wednesday July 11th Left Mr Cobb's where I slept last night, Mr Cobb did not return from Sydney being laid up in Sydney with the goat. Called on Captain Russell's Saw Mr Jarrett & was there - Captain Russell informed me that about a fortnight since a large party of never Blacks visited a bar howlands ~~from~~ ^{station} up the country that they enquired for him he was out - the person who went seeing so many suspected them went forward and

July 1838

obtained assistance when the party returned armed the people through the Blacks who were also armed with spears, but no violence took place, they suppose from the Blacks seeing them armed -

Monday 16th went to Newcastle to obtain Korus' deposition and Thomas Chertier's respecting the Black women, and on the following day at the Court house they were sworn thus:

"Newcastle
New South Wales
To wit

James Crumner Ergie
I came before me
Justice of the
Peace for the said
eighteen months
I came to New
Newcastle, I
The other, half cast named "May Ann", both belonging to
the Newcastle tribe, I made enquiry amongst their own tribe
at New Castle what had become of them, they told me
that the Australian company's men belonging to the
wool teams had taken them to Liverpool Plains or
Beeli's River to one of the Company's Stations and that they
were both killed by the Black tribes of that neighbourhood,
some little time since I asked the blacks of this district
again if they had heard any thing more about the
two women missing, they said they were killed and that
another native Black woman formerly residing in the
district belonging to the Larkintye tribe named "Pinkie"
also accompanied the Company's drays to their station
and was killed in like manner, a man called "One
around Tom" Bullock driver to the company, as I
am informed was the person most implicated in taking
the woman away. (Signed) J. House

Sworn before me this seventeenth day of July
one thousand eight hundred and thirty eight
(Signed) J. H. Crumner J. P.

July 1838. Inquiry Continued.

Having received these documents I returned to Mr Helman's and slept there - Monday night.

Tuesday 10th July. Left Mr Helman's on my way home by Mr Cobb's. A gentleman of the name of Lloyd who keeps a store at Patruki Plains overtook me and entering into conversation informed me that if an enquiry was instituted at ~~Patruki~~ Plains, very much cruelty would be discovered. He mentioned that the ~~the~~ grey sheep abound where the Black women are encouraged, that the constables do not buy information because it is at those places where often take Bush rangers who resort thither and being known places they let them remain. In one instance a stockman of Mr Cox boasted to his master that he went out with other stockmen and outriding them he killed 6 Blacks with his own hand. His ~~reward~~ instead of awarding him as he expected for ~~his~~ ^{his} property discharged him from ~~the~~ ^{the} most cruel instance was ~~the~~ ^{the} company's stockmen who ~~was~~ ^{was} alleged spearing of ~~the~~ ^{the} they knew not whether ~~the~~ ^{the}



a Black, they tied him to the stirrup of one of the stockmen with his hands tied - when the party arrived near their place of residence they separated and the one with the Black was left to take him prisoner to the hut - when the Black found that he was alone with the stockman he struggled to get away, upon which the stockman took out his pocket knife stuck the Black through the throat like a sheep and left him bound supposing as the Black dropped that he was dead, the Black however managed to crawl to Mr White's told him the circumstance and then expired. Mr White was extremely vexed but as there was no evidence the matter dropped - Mr White informed Mr Lloyd of the circumstance -

wednesday July 11th Left Mr Cobb's where I slept last night, Mr Cobb did not return from Sydney being laid up in Sydney with the gout. Called on Captain Russell's saw Mr Jarrett & his three - Captain Russell informed me that about a fortnight since a large party of never ~~never~~ Blacks visited a low howland's ~~place~~ ^{station} up the country that they enquired for him he was out - the person who went seeing so many suspected them went forward and

July 1838

obtained assistance when the party returned armed the people through the Blacks who were also armed with spears, but no violence took place, they suppose from the Blacks seeing them armed -

Monday 16th went to Newcastle to obtain Kerri's deposition and Thomas Chertin's respecting the Black women, and on the following day at the Court house they were sworn thus:

"Newcastle
New South Wales
To wit

Chief Constable, Kerri came before me ^{with him} personally James Crammer Esquire one of Her Majesty's Justices of the peace for the said Colony, Maketh Oath and says: About eighteen months ago the Australian Company's wool drays came to Newcastle, some little time after they went from Newcastle, I sniped two natives, one black named "Kitty", and the other, half cast named "May Ann", both belonging to the Newcastle tribe, I made enquiry amongst their own tribe at Newcastle what had become of them, they told me that the Australian company's men belonging to the wool teams had taken them to Liverpool Plains or Peel's River to one of the Company's Stations and that they were both killed by the Black tribes of that neighbourhood, some little time since I asked the blacks of this district again if they had heard any thing more about the two women sniping, they said they were killed and that another native Black woman formerly residing in the district belonging to the burkintye tribe named "Pinky" also accompanied the Company's drays to their station and was killed in like manner, a man called "One armed Tom" Bullock driver to the company, as I am informed was the person most implicated in taking the woman away.

(Signed) W. House

Sworn before me this seventeenth day of July one thousand eight hundred and thirty eight
(Signed) J. H. Crammer J. P.

Investigation Continued July 1830 -

Newcastle
New South Wales }
To wit

(Copy)
Thomas Chester Appointed Servant to the Rev L. E. Murrumbidgee came personally before me James Henry Crammer Esquire One of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said Colony and markets Bath and south; About fifteen months ago the Sunday before last Maitland Hares twelve months, I was bringing down cattle from Liverpool Plains for the use of my master's family, we stopped at a place about a mile from Patrick's plains, where we found two of Mr Coxes men with cattle and a dray belonging to the Australian Company, the drays were driven by two men, one called "One-armed-Tom", the other man's name I do not know, there was also "kitty" a black girl and a half cast called "Yellow Mary Ann". We assisted the Company's men to grease the wheels of their dray, while we were doing this, the Black girl kitty rode about my horse, one armed Tom ordered her to get off the horse, she dismounted and cried, and said she should like to go home with me to her friends, I told her she could not on account of the cattle, "One armed Tom" then said "If you had better go with me to look for the Bullocks." she replied she would not as she did not intend going any further with him, He then said, "I will see whether you will not Madam" taking at the same time the end of a rope about six inches round, and beat her on the back and across the neck several times, I then interfered saying "Don't beat the poor girl may be she will go with you." Tom then ran at me saying you Buzzard do you want to take the woman away, making a blow at me on the side of the head, with his fist, in getting away I fell over a log and he then kicked me, I then ran to my house and got away, both the Bullock drivers and the Black women were drunk, I then continued on my way home leaving the native women with the men.

Signed Thomas Chester

Sworn before me at Newcastle this
Seventeenth day of July 1830. J. H. Crammer J. P.

Continued July 1830 -

Tuesday 17th Received a letter from the Colonial Secretary No. 38/203 - requesting Thomas Chester to be sent to Patrick's Plains for Examination: dated Sydney 29th June 1830 -

Wednesday 18th Replied to the above in thus:
To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
London
18th July 1830.
Edmond Lake Parry

Sir
I yesterday had the honor to receive your communication of the 24th ultimo requesting me to send my appointed servant Thomas Chester to the Police Office Patrick's Plains for the purpose of being examined by the magistrate of that station. In reply to which I have the honor to state that on the 24th ulto I received a letter from Robert Scott Esquire J. P. desiring Thomas Chester's appearance at the court house, I therefore sent him immediately - On his return he brought a summons from the Police Magistrate to attend court on the 9th, in my appearance at court the Police Magistrate deemed it necessary to examine Chief Constable Rowe's deposition and I suggested the propriety of taking his and such other evidence as might be required through his own depositions at Newcastle, to save the expenses attached to such long journeys to private individuals. This being agreed to, I would take the trouble of obtaining them, which I intended to do on my return home, I was attended by the party at Newcastle, with Thomas Chester to obtain his deposition to the whole of the case which he witnessed and was not taken as evidence, at the Police Office Patrick's Plains, and about the testimony of Chief Constable Rowe. The enclosed depositions will account for two of the women, and show the practice of taking away the Black women from the tribe in this neighborhood by the convict draymen, who, I am informed, escort them to the various depots where the women are employed, many of which are at Liverpool Plains. Respecting the third woman taking possession of the house at Newcastle, I am informed that she was commencing by Chief Constable Rowe's deposition, obtained only from the Blacks and is so very imperfect that I could not procure any further trace her any where.
I have the honor to be
Sir (your obedient servant)
Edmond Lake Parry

July 1838. Rev^d W. Stack.

Tuesday 17th July Received the following communication from the Reverend W. Stack:

(Copy)

West Maitland July 9th 1838.

" My Dear Sir

I this day received from the Reverend Mr Wilton the registry of a Baptism performed by you at the house of Mr Boughton of Patterson. You no doubt are not aware that I attend Patterson on almost every Sabbath, and that on a late occasion, I refused to church a servant of Mr Boughton's and the mother of that child at his house for reasons which I thought it necessary to explain to him in a letter, else you would have perceived that the step you have taken is calculated to frustrate my intentions of establishing church order at Patterson.

I will take the liberty of advising that in future before performing any divine office out of your own proper charge, you would ask the opinion of the Chaplain of the district. I have the honor to be
Yours faithfully
W. Stack. "

To which I replied:

The Reverend W. Stack.

My Dear Sir

July 18th 1838

Everett Lake Macquarie

Your note of the 9th Inst. I have just received, and being persuaded that you are laboring under some mistaken impression, I am induced, merely in courtesy, to explain, in order that we as brethren ministers of Christ may avoid the snare of ~~dissonant~~ contention, into which so many have, at this time, in this Colony, unhappily fallen.

Respecting the Baptism of the child at Mr Boughton's, alluded to in your letter it was a special case: It not being my usual practice to baptize the children of Parents professing to belong to your denomination of Christians whenever a visiting minister of their own persuasion can be

July 1838 Rev^d W. Stack.

obtained, and in several instances have refused applications to baptize. lamenting at the same time the necessity, ^{for} so doing, the applicants apparently considering the service only as a mere matter of form. But in every case, whenever I have been solicited ^{from} what, I have reason to believe, ^{appears} to be, a conscientious regard to the ordinance of Baptism, as an act of faith preventing the child to the arms of Jesus by the parents, I have always, and ever shall exercise my own discretion in the matter without consulting any earthly power whatever. In thus candidly, but firmly stating my practice, I disclaim every ^{intention} of opposition for ^{my own} ^{and} ^{any} ^{of} ^{prejudicing} the church order ^{of} ^{any} ^{denomination} the sake of contention. The Divine institutes of our Holy Religion are of too serious a nature, in my estimation, to be made use of either as ~~our~~ human tools, or as ~~our~~ instruments of strife. The case before us, in which I regret that you feel aggrieved, illustrates my views and practice:— I was requested to pray by the woman who was sick of puerperal fever, and who feared that she could not recover, I was desired also to baptize the child. I objected at first on the ground that a minister of her own denomination visited the district to whom ^{she} she had better apply, being perfectly aware of your occasional attendance at Patterson. Your letter was then shown me, and believing that no earthly power has authority to make, or adopt rules for the church of Christ, other than those already promulgated in the New Testament by our Sovereign Head the Lord Jesus Christ, I could not accord with your view of church order in the churching of women, as it is called, or in the ~~stipulated~~ ~~addition~~ ~~of~~ ~~conformity~~ demanded in the baptism of Infants. But this difference of opinion, had no influence on my mind in acceding to the sick woman's request.

You had refused, except under certain stipulations, those stipulations, having no authority from the New Covenant, and sickness preventing conformity thereto, what was I, that I should refuse to perform a Christian minister's duty, when called upon by a person labouring under the fear of Death?

In allusion to that which you designate my "Proper Charge", allow me to state that whilst through life in all my exertions, I have endeavoured to avoid building on other men's foundations, yet I feel it my duty to exercise my office as an Evangelist to every creature throughout the world whenever opportunity occurs. Such is the nature of my "Proper Charge" as an Ordained Minister of the Universal Church of Christ.

With this explanation I trust your judgment will at once be convinced of the impropriety and other impossibility of my attending to the advice you have

July 1830.

taken the liberty to offer, namely: "That for the future before performing any divine office out of your own proper charge you would ask the opinion of the Chaplain of the district." And your candor will I hope ~~perceive~~ also perceive ~~that there is no wish on my part~~ in the spirit and intention of my reply, that there is no wish on my part to make your unbecoming dictation an occasion of future "Strife betwixt thee and me" but wishing you every blessing in winning souls to Christ I have the honor to be yours faithfully
L. P. Threlkeld.

To His Honor Judge Burton

July 20th 1830
Beverly Lake Newyork.

My Dear Sir

I am proceeding with memoranda for you, but have been hindered the last fortnight in travelling nearly 200 miles on account of the enquiry instituted by His Excellency the Governor respecting the three Black women, two are traced alive, one we cannot account for - the whole of the depositions &c are forwarded by me to the Colonial Secretary this post. There will always be a difficulty in such enquiries which can be perceived, I think, on a perusal of the documents and which struck my mind most forcibly in relation to some other circumstances with which I was accidentally made acquainted on my journey. It so happened that a gentleman resident at Patrick's Plains attended the court the day I was there and he overtook me on the road on the following day. Entering into conversation he informed me that he knew much of Liverpool Plains, and that most foul practices were common there. Two circumstances he mentioned besides the abominable sly-grog-shop-system, which is tolerated he says by the Constables for the purpose of entrapping Bushrangers who when they have committed depredations resort to such places to spend their booty. One of the circumstances he mentioned was the practice of stockmen combining together and going out to punish the Blacks in cases of depredation which exists a continued state of warfare. In one instance a stockman boasted to his master that a Bullock was speared and that he went after the blacks with a party, but outdaring them he overtook the blacks and killed ~~to~~ with his own hand! Instead of receiving the reward he expected from his master for this exploit, his master very properly discharged him. The other instance mentioned was this: Some cattle had been speared, the Stockmen assembled, they went in search of the Blacks, found one, they knew not who he was or whether guilty or not. They took him prisoner, tied his hands behind him and fastened him to the stirrup of one of the

Judge Burton M30

horsesmen, and proceeded homewards. When they arrived near their tents the party separated leaving the man to whom the black was fastened to take him ^{home} to the hut. When the Black found himself alone with the stockman, he swung back, on which the Stockman took out his pocket clasp knife, struck the Black through the throat, as he would ~~stick~~ a sheep, the Black fell down, the man rode away. It so happened that the black had strength enough to ~~crawl~~ crawl to M^r — a gentleman living at the Plains not far distant. The Black told him his tale and then expired. An enquiry was ^{made} ~~talked off~~ but the long journey to Sydney and consequent trouble ^{and expense} of attending court, where the inadequacy of the usual ~~allowance~~ ^{allowances} allowed to cover the actual costs, is a serious drawback to ~~the obtaining~~ of the ends of justice, the loss of the services of the stockman together with the want of legal evidence of the fact operated, it ~~was~~ said, to prevent investigations the gentleman prosecuting. Having thus been informed of such atrocities, I do not wish by concealment to be a ^{con}partaker of other Men's sins" and yet I apprehend there is no utility in requesting investigation there being no witnesses of the transactions. therefore I have ^{not} ~~not~~ officially acquainted the Governor; but such things ought to be known to His Excellency that he may be enabled to judge betwixt man and man in the unequal warfare with the blacks. and I could not feel satisfied to let the matter rest until my biannual report to the Governor at the ^{close} end of the year, were I in Sydney I should have no hesitation ~~of communicating~~ ^{personally} communicating ~~the~~ ^{the} things to His Excellency, perhaps it would be inconvenient for you to intimate the ~~subject~~ ^{matter} to Sir George Gipps, but of course I only state the case as reported by me. Being in the Bush and having ^{with me} no ^{own} ^{arm}, will excuse me I trust, in ^{trusting} ⁱⁿ ^{trusting} ^{you} — I am my Dear Sir

Yours very sincerely
L. P. Threlkeld

P.S. If a strong Police ^{force} ~~Post~~ ^{Post} was established beyond the Plains ^{where} ^{mutual} ^{murders} most exist, at ^{out} ^{posts} ^{or} ^{to} ^{command} ^{telegraphing} ^{every} ^{place} ^{as} ^{is} ^{to} ^{be} ^{prevented} ^{on} ^{all} ^{sides} ^{and} ^{Bushrangers} ^{would} ^{not} ^{be} ^{able} ^{to} ^{remain} ^{at} ^{large} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{numbers} ^{they} ^{now} ^{do} ^{at} ^{those} ^{places} — ^{their} ^{mode} ^{of} ^{extending} ^{the} ^{speared} ^{plains} ^{explored} ^{by} ^{the} ^{governor} ^{for} ^{protection} ^{is} ^{to} ^{be} ^{more} ^{effectually} ^{with} ^{the} ^{addition} ^{of} ^a ^{good} ^{patrol} ^{and} ^{we} ^{would} ^{there} ^{be} ^a ^{need} ^{of} ^{doing} ^a ^{positive} ^{evil}, in tolerating the sly-shops, that a precious good may come in entrapping depredators therein; The excellent plan of His Excellency's proclaimed for protection on the route to Port Phillip would only have to be extended with the addition of signal posts at the respective police stations in that part of the Colony.

Inquiry Continued. 1838 Black women.

To J. W. Finch Esquire
Police Magistrate
Notwick Plains.

July 21st 1838
Glasgow
Lake Macquarie

Sir

I have the honor to inform you that I attended the court at Newcastle on the 17th inst. and obtained the depositions of Howe and Chester, but nothing new transpired out of the said depositions; Howe deposing that he received the intelligence from the Blacks, and as we could find no trace respecting "Pinkey" and having received a communication on the subject from the Colonial Secretary directing my servant to attend your court. I have ~~been directed by the Colonial Secretary~~ ^{been directed by the Colonial Secretary} to forward the whole of the depositions ~~to His Excellency the Governor.~~ ^{to His Excellency the Governor.}

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your Most Obedient Servant
L. E. M'Whitt

To J. H. Crummer Esquire
Police Magistrate
Newcastle.

July 20th 1838
Glasgow Lake Macquarie

Sir

Three of my assigned servants, named Dickenson, Sellers & Hodson are so combined together, apparently with a determination to misbehave that they have been frequently before the court for punishment and decried it much often. It is ruinous to my small establishment to continue appearing against them my distance being so great from town, beside the ~~inconvenience~~ ^{inconvenience} attached to such a disagreeable necessity. There appears to exist some very mistaken ideas in the minds of prisoners at least with those in my service. One of the three Dickenson having informed my younger son by way of bravado that the next time he went to court he would go to Mr Grant at Parristland. It is necessary to state that a printed letter of Mr Grant's has found its way hither and has no doubt misled the man, contrary no doubt to Mr Grant's intentions, but from his first assignment he determined not to be useful, stating that he wished to be turned into Government again and latterly when I rebuked him for waking at a box on a Sunday instead of attending divine worship he deliberately assured me that he would never do me any good his subsequent domineering conduct and manner prove it was no idle threat, and

My Own Insubordinates - 1838

and I feel it would be improper to bear with it any longer. indeed the same disposition is quite apparent in the three but by exchanging two, the third may improve. I have the honor therefore to attach their descriptions and to request that they may be exchanged for another suspects and farm laborer in their stead.

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your Most Obedient Servant
L. E. M'Whitt

J. H. Crummer Esquire
Police Magistrate
Newcastle

July 21st 1838
Glasgow Lake Macquarie

Sir

I have the honor to inform you that since writing my letter of the 20th inst requesting the exchange of the three men, their insubordination has so grossly broken out as to influence all the men but one! This evening their mess was weighed out consisting of flour, beef, tea, sugar, tobacco ^{precisely in proportion for the three men} and ~~other necessaries~~ ^{other necessaries} of 12 lbs flour & 1 lb of sugar. When after taking it away to the Sellers and Hodson who took it down brought back again had the impudence to bring back the ration of meat weighing 60 lbs for the eight men, saying they found no fault with the meat only it was too bony and that they would make me a present of it, this was their message by the overier, the only man ^{whom} I can well trust, whom I now send in, informs me that he knew nothing of it, and I believe him, nor does he refuse the meat which is used also by our ~~own~~ family. There were 12 lbs more than their demand ~~in the mess.~~ ^{in the mess.} I have therefore the honor to request that a constable may be sent to take charge of the seven men, and I will appear against them with the overier on Friday next.

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your Most Obedient Servant
L. E. M'Whitt

Weight bag and all was 72^{lb}. } then for eight men at 7^{lb}
The bag 4 } 56
60 } 56
56 } 12 ^{lb} more than their rights

My own disorderly Men. July 24th 1830

circumstances I addressed a letter to the Police Magistrate Newmatt dated the 20th inst requesting through him to exchange two of the Men, but before I could send the letter the following occurrence took place:— Last Saturday the rations were weighed out and taken away, when in about an hour or less Hodson and Sillers came back to the store with the bag of meat weighing 60 lb for the 2 men for one week, and threw it down at the store door leaving it to the dogs which were driven from it. On my sending to the overseer to know the reason, he stated that they informed him that they found no fault with the meat, but that it was too boney for them and that they one and all, made me a present of it as they could do without it. I then examined it, found it was the same description as ~~was sent to me~~ weighed it, found the weight correct with an addition of 12 lb above their right, because it was a little boney being the last of a bullock from which they have been supplied in common with our family. I sent for my private constable who said that they said one and all and his meat was ~~with~~ it, but that another man knew ~~nothing~~ of the matter. I thus found what I long suspected that the constable was of little use in this nominal office. I sent for ~~another~~ ^{my own} man who came he being in a different hut, and asking him why he refused the meat, he stated that he knew nothing about it and immediately took the worst piece in the lot weighing 3 3/4 lb for his mess the average was 10 1/2 lb per man. On Monday I sent in this man with the cart & horse to take the meat to the police office and I wrote to Major Comman for a constable to come out and take the men in custody (my private constable being implicated) and there being no constable as yet stationed at the Lake this morning we went to the store to take out some pork, and to our surprise it was nearly all taken away since Saturday night last. The lock having been picked. The general conduct of these incorrigible men is such that I am now necessitated to turn the whole seven in at once to my serious loss: it would be too dangerous to retain them: arson, or other serious crimes might be the consequence, and they appear both willing and capable to commit atrocities of a daring nature, several similar ^{attempts} having been made when I was absent, ~~and~~ four of them combined once before ~~in~~ ^{attempts} and I had to send them to court in the middle of harvest. I have the honor therefore to state the above reasons for returning so many men at once to your command ~~and~~ ^{to request that His Excellency will be pleased to authorize the assignment of} other men of the same description from the new arrivals as those whose descriptions are annexed.

I have the honor to remain
 Your most Obedt^{serv} Humble^{serv} servant
 L. S. Mackenzie

My own disorderly 7 men - July 1830.

Description of Disgraced Servants

1. Name. John Jones.
 Ship. Surry.
 Year of arrival 1834 Assigned to me August 1836
 Trade. Brass-founder and Smith.
 Sentence 14 years.
 Remarks. Novem 1836 punished for combination in Selleness in harvest. ^{Combination in} since to court ^{Combination in} for disorderly conduct and reprimanded. ^{now implicated in disorderly conduct and subsequent robbery.}
2. Name. George Dickerson.
 Ship. Mullett.
 Year of arrival. April 1829. Assigned to me Sep^r 1836.
 Trade. — Carpenter.
 Sentence — Life.
 Remarks. Novem 1836 punished as leader of combination in Selleness in harvest. ^{since been punished} at the hospital for feigning sickness, ^{and at court} ^{last June for} ^{Combination in} disorderly conduct, ^{Some last} ^{now implicated in disorderly conduct and subsequent robbery.}
3. Name. George Howard Lawrence.
 Ship. Andromeda
 Year of arrival 1833 Assigned to me from the ship 1833.
 Trade Farm laborer. Publican &c
 Sentence 14 years.
 Remarks. Six months to an iron gang for robbery. Dec 1833. now implicated in disorderly conduct and the subsequent robbery
4. Name. Benjamin Sillers.
 Ship. Hoagley.
 Year of arrival 1834 Assigned to me Nov 1836.
 Trade or callen. Farm laborer and Hunter.
 Sentence 7 years.
 Remarks. Novem 1836 punished for combination in Selleness in harvest. since to court for combination in disorderly conduct and reprimanded. and now implicated in disorderly conduct and ^{subsequent} robbery
5. Name. William Hodgson.
 Ship. — Ucia
 Year of arrival 1829 Assigned to me ^{May 1829} ~~Feb 1830~~
 Trade or calling Shoemaker.
 Sentence Life.
 Remarks. Punished for combination in disorderly conduct June last. and now implicated in disorderly conduct and subsequent robbery

My Own Disorderly 7 Men July 1838

- 6 { Name Richard Welch.
Ship Java.
Year of arrival 1833. Assigned me Feb 4 1838.
Trade or calling Farm Laborer
Sentence Life.
Remarks Has not been implicated in combination of disorderly conduct and subsequent robbery.
- 7 { Name Jesse Boston.
Ship Lloyd's of London.
Year of arrival June 1836 assigned to me June 1838.
Trade Farm laborer.
Sentence 7 years.
Remarks Implicated in combination of disorderly conduct and subsequent robbery.

I have the honor to request that the following description of men may be assigned me in lieu of those men now turned in at the Police Office Newcastle viz:

- One Carpenter.
- One Blacksmith.
- One Shoemaker.
- and four agricultural laborers.

I have the honor to remain
Your obedient humble servant
L. E. Muthel

Thursday 26. Walked in to Newcastle to appear against the men on the Friday.

Friday 27. At least the meat examined found sound and good. no defence. The case put off until another Magistrate sat. appeared on Saturday but Mr Scott did not come to town. The case adjourned until Tuesday next. Walked home again on Saturday evening by way of Mr Larnis. Joseph returned the previous day with fat cattle. Put the letter to the Governor in the post today.

My Own Disorderly Seven Men July 1838

To J. H. Commens Esquire
Police Magistrate
Newcastle
July 30th 1838
Eleazer Lake Marjain

Sir

It being unsafe to retain in my establishment the seven men charged with combination in disorderly conduct and subsequent robbery until exchange for other men according to existing regulations, I am necessitated to return them at once to government, and, the case being special, I have explained to the Honorable Mr Governor in order for his authority that other men of a similar description may be assigned in exchange. I have further to solicit that the said seven may be assigned out of this district, ^{in my estimation} considering that they being too dangerous characters to remain near my residence, the stores of which have been pillaged by means of false keys, I have every reason to believe by some, and with the participation of all, of the said seven men. I attach their descriptions and ^{have the honor to} request that... see clause 200... now returned to... have the honor to remain

I have the honor to remain
Your obedient humble servant
L. E. Muthel
Copy the description and clause as sent to the Governor page 207 - 208 -
Description

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7

In exchange for whom are requested

L. E. Muthel

My own Disorderly men. July 1838.

Tuesday 31st went to court Mr Scott did not arrive until the afternoon when at 4 o'clock the court sat and they were all asked if they had any thing to say or complaint to make against their Master they were all speechless. The case was deferred for sentence until Friday, but subsequently it was determined by the court to write to the Attorney General who, the Clerk of the court Mr Polansford informed me that no punishment was awarded the men being only turned into Government!

Thursday August 2^d went into Newcastle with my wife on our way to the Green Hills where I preached on Sunday evening from 1 Cor. 15. 21 & 22 Vers - Bible meeting on Monday 10 o'clock, and Tuesday went up to Mr Robb's who came from Sydney that day. Returned there from on Thursday to Mr Lewis. Slept at Mr Colton's - and on Friday came by steamer to Newcastle, bringing Miss Lloyd. and on Saturday returned home in safety, all well through the good mercy of God. Mr Windeyer accompanied us, to look for Blenheim which was supposed to have strayed hither again.

At the Green Hills conversed with King George who informed me that the Blacks were assembling to fight at the Sugar loaf with our Blacks, spoke to him of the impropriety of such acts and how displeasing it was to the Father of us all in Heaven above, that they would be sent to jail if they did such things, he replied yes he knew about our Father above for McGill had told him.

August - Received the following letter from the Police magistrate Patrick's Plains.

Copy of the letter

Jamath Paul Pison

July 15th 1838

" Sir I only received your letter of the 19th June a few days since, one named Tom is at present away at one of the out

Stations but I am informed by one of the men that was down the country with him that a Black named Pity came with the Dog from Newcastle about 10 months since and that she remained at Mustle Brook where she is at present, I believe that yellow Mary Ann, and Pindray were brought from Newcastle by Mr Phillip Douglass.

I am informed that several former women is now at Liverpool Plains and the latter of Mustle Brook, some of them have been killed by the Blacks and I know that they have had many opportunities and been wished to return to Newcastle but they have refused to go - should you after this explanation wish to see one named Tom, I will send him down as soon as he returns

I am Sir
Your Obedt Servant
Chas Hall

Now, I am aware to the Pres^d Mr Phelps by order of the Bench at Patrick's Plains to Phillips Clerk of the court

Friday September 7th 1838. Preached at the Green Hills on Last Lord's day in the morning from 1 Corinths 12th Chap. 12-14 Verses and in the evening from Rev. 2. Chap. 13-16 - conversed with three blacks on the judgement which awaits us which they listened to with attention. This day McGill and his tribe has left our work bearing off in which they have been engaged since last Saturday as a job, in order to meet the swamps Blacks who wish to punish McGill for carrying the letter to the magistrate respecting the murder of Eld Brown by them, and to punish Tommy

Jones for informing the English of the matter as well as the Girls father, they would not be persuaded to remain but left us promising to be back in a few days. It is a pity that the tribes are not compelled to be disarmed of their daddies and spears see within the limits of the Colony. Myhill and his party took a job of burning off from Mr W. Brooks which he faithfully executed and then came to us. The Blacks have not yet ^{attained} moral courage ~~enough~~ ^{sufficient} to resist the challenge to duel but still retain with ~~their~~ other white barbarians a high sense of savage honor; in their present degraded state of society they would not be considered honorable members if they declined a meeting.

Monday 17th September. Left home for Sydney to meet ~~the~~ ^{the} Rev. J. Williams with his colleagues from England on board the M. J. Packet Carriers, which is going on an Exploratory Voyage to the Islands in the South Seas, and to place the Missionaries in their respective stations. There were several meetings at Sydney of a public nature very interesting. The tract society. A public one in which Mr W. stated the object of their intended voyage, which was adjourned, see the paper of this date. An Aborigine Protection society auxiliary to the British and Foreign one in England was also formed as well as the Auxiliary Missionary Society to the London M.S. Society in which upwards of 500 £ was subscribed in donations & annual subscriptions. The Camden sailed on Thursday the 25th of October, I left Sydney the preceding evening and arrived at home through merry on ~~Friday~~ ^{Friday} the 26th. Subscribed to the Anti-Slavery Society 12 £ per year & 2 £ per year to the Anti-Aborigine Protection Society 10 per year.

Friday 20th September. Was summoned to attend the Committee on the Aborigine's Education. see the copy of examination.

Mr Williams brought a letter from the Directors of the London Missionary Society in reply to the one written by myself dated May 11th 1836 and to the one written by Messrs Walker & Backhouse dated 20th of 5th month 1836. see copy.

Reverend L. C. Mather (Copy) London Jan 6th 1838

Dear Sir
 Your letter of the 11th of May 1836 together with one from Messrs Backhouse and Walker, members of the Society of Friends, who had ~~visited~~ visited your Station, were received in the close of the same year. I have since received your letter of the 10th March 1837 with the copies of your report of the Mission to the Aborigines, and of your Australian Spelling books for which I have to return you our grateful acknowledgments and to assure you that it has afforded the Directors of the Society and many friends much satisfaction to be made acquainted with the amount of benefit which under many disadvantages has been effected by your mission. In the expectation that the members of the Society of Friends would proceed to England shortly after your letter had been sent off, the Directors deferred the consideration of the same till they should have an opportunity of conferring with them on the subject adverted to in their letter, and your own; but as their return is still delayed, I have to assure you on behalf of the Directors that your steady perseverance, under many disadvantages and difficulties, in promoting the temporal and spiritual welfare of the Aborigines, from the commencement of your mission among them to the present time, has been marked by them with much satisfaction, and with devout gratitude to the most High on your behalf. In the testimony of the Friends, already alluded to that your integrity, ~~disinterestedness~~ disinterestedness, and persevering industry entitle you to the commendation and esteem of the Christian world they fully concur, and they have learned with much pleasure that the domestic arrangements of your family are marked with a frugality and economy strongly corroborative of much other evidence that the melioration of the condition of the natives, rather than personal comfort, or the interest of your family, has been the chief object at which you have aimed. The Directors cannot but commend your discretion and Christian forbearance in not entering into the merits of the misunderstanding which formerly existed between themselves Mr Marsden and yourself on the public occasion referred to in your letter as they feel assured with you that it would

Letter from the Directors by J. Williams. Oct. 1830.

not tend to the benefit of the common cause of Christianity. The Directors have always regretted that, disappointed in the amount of aid expected from other quarters and not fully considering their views in regard to expenses for purely civilizing processes, and to the many other claims upon the funds of the Society, you should have been led to incur expenses in the commencement of the mission to the Aborigines which to them appeared excessive. But at the same time they exonerate you from all intentional misappropriation of the society's funds, they believe that in the expenditure of that period you acted according to what you considered to be your duty and they can not but repeat their regret that your view of what duty required led to the adoption of a course which they could not approve. This feeling of regret has been increased by the vigilance activity and devotedness to the welfare of the Aboriginal race which has distinguished your subsequent course, and which have excited only feelings of sincere esteem, and ardent desires for abundant success. The Directors hope you will suffer no further inconvenience from the former misunderstandings already adverted to, that your resources of Domestic comfort will be increased that your future course will be guided by Divine wisdom, bestowed in answer to prayer, that your past labors, more particular in relation to the reduction of the Native language to a regular form, will prove increasingly useful and that you will still witness the Wilderness and the Solitary places made glad, and tribes apparently doomed to annihilation preserved with a name and place among the nations to be blessed in the Redeemer and to unite in calling him blessed. With sincere Christian regards to Mrs Threlkeld believe me Dear Sir

On behalf of the Directors
faithfully and affectionately
Yours

W. Ellis. Foreign Secretary

/Signed/

Preached at Morpeth Lord's day 4th November in the forenoon from Jeremiah 5 Chap. 29 Verse - and in the evening from Isaiah 58 Chap. 5th Verse. Had conversation with a Black on the Saturday and on the next day - Had service on the preceding Friday which was set apart as a fast day to implore God for rain in consequence of the drouth and Deaths, both in the forenoon and evening at home, Warren's children came some of them.

Committee on the Aboriginal Question Oct. 1830.
My Examination sent in amended in writing. /Copy/

/Copy/

Sept. 21st 1830.

The Reverend Samuel Edward Threlkeld.
I reside at Lake Macquarie for the purpose of acquiring a perfect knowledge of the native language and have been so engaged under very unfavourable circumstances, nearly fourteen years. Six of which were under the auspices of the London Missionary Society: But owing to the heavy expence (about 300£ pr annum including all charges of the Mission, as my own support and the natives about me for the purpose of obtaining the language and instructing them) the society with myself being disappointed in the amount of aid expected from other quarters, and they regarding the expenses for purely civilizing processes as encroaching on the many other claims upon the funds of the Society, relinquished the mission, and I was left to my own resources to carry it on. I proceeded for nearly two years with the assistance of friends to continue the mission without other aid, when General Darling wrote to the Secretary of State, and an allowance was granted of 750£ a year and 36£ in lieu of rations for four convict servants as a remuneration for obtaining a knowledge of the native language. The expence of the Mission has occasioned for the first 6 years about 3000£ to the Society and the eight following years under government at the rate of 106£ pr annum, making in all an expence of about 4744£ for the fourteen years, exclusive of my own outlay. Of the probable result of the mission had pecuniary aid been continued sufficient to carry out my plans, I attach the opinion of Messrs "Backhouse and Walker who have visited my station, in their letter to the Society. [see their letter at page 179.]

The Idiom of the native language I feel persuaded is the same throughout N.S. Wales. but I have found the language vary from the dialect of the tribes around me, that is to say those between the north heads of Port Jackson and Newcastle and about sixty miles inland, all of which speak the same dialect.

I find the natives of Port Stevens professing a dialect a little different, but not so great as to prevent our understanding each other, but at Patricks Plains the difference is greater so much so that we cannot communicate with each other. There are blacks who speak both dialects. Sydney and Botany Bay vary in a slight degree, but beyond that the difference is

296
Committee on the Aboriginal Question Sep^r 1830
My examination de v

great that no communication can be held.

From a communication I have had with Mr Watson of Wellington Valley I learn that the language of his Tribes is of the same idiom, but differs entirely in Dialect, so that the use of any one Dialect is very limited.

During the period of my connexion with the London Missionary Society, on land granted in trust for the Aborigines, 10,000 acres, I generally had about three or four tribes around me, and have employed from 10 to 60 Blacks occasionally in burning off timber, and clearing the land, at which they would continue for a fortnight together being the work they appeared to like best. Since that period I have not been able to employ more than half a dozen at a time, having no funds at my disposal for their support.

I have found it a general practice that they will continue at their work for 8 or 10 days at a time, when some object will call them away and they will be absent for as many weeks. Two lads I was teaching to read and write in which they had made some progress remained for 6 months and after an absence of nearly a twelvemonth have returned and are now at work at my residence until some natives custom or report of hostile intention from a neighboring tribe will again call them away.

With respect to the advancement of the natives in a state of civilization, I beg to state not an opinion, but a fact. In May last I was called to the supreme court as Interpreter, on the trial of an Aborigine the Dialect of the Prisoner was different from that which I understood, I could not only communicate with the court through McGill an Aborigine, through whom I obtain the language. The Judges wishing to try the case through the medium of one interpreter McGill was questioned by Judge Burton on his knowledge of God, the nature of sin, Bath, of truth, and of future punishment; his replies were such as to induce the Judge to enquire if I had Baptized ~~him~~ him; to which I replied that I had not, for although his replies were such as he had heard, his general ~~negligent~~ conduct in regard to drunkenness was perfectly inconsistent with the character of a Christian.

I doubt whether any moral or

297
Committee on the Aboriginal Question Sep^r 1830
My Examination de v

or religious impression has been made upon him, although he is better informed and instructed, than any other of the natives with which I am acquainted. About a fortnight ago I was conversing with some Blacks at Mospeth respecting a future ~~eternal~~ Judgment, and the anger of God at criminal practices, on asking if they understood me they replied Oh, yes! McGill had told them that before. In other instances I have received similar replies. This shows that he had thought on the subject, and should his mind become impressed with sincere belief in the truths of Christianity, I should expect much good from him as a native teacher, nor do I confine this opinion to him alone.

Glad I the means of inducing the natives to assemble around me by giving them employment such as they would engage in. I think they would take it, and that much good would be the result in affording me an opportunity of more constant communication with them.

I have at two periods put up huts for them, but they do not like to dwell in them for two reasons - one the accumulation of vermin - the other, the fear of other natives coming in the night and spearing them in the hut without a possibility of escape.

Unless the Government afford civil protection to prevent their ferocious attacks upon each other, it is impossible to retain any party in one place for any length of time. On requesting McGill to plant Corn on a piece of ground which I had prepared for him, his reply was, it would be useless as the tribes from the neighboring Sugar loaf mountain would come down and take it away when ripe although on friendly terms. The whole system of the Blacks one towards ~~another~~ another is that of continued aggression against each other which whilst it is opposed to every effort or exertion of simply civilizing them demonstrates the necessity of the combination of Christian instruction which alone can change their habits of life.

In regard to the removal of the Thinders Island Blacks, to Port Phillip, I am of opinion that there is no fear of their leaving the Establishment, as they will be in terror of the neighboring blacks; premising that their dwelling together at Thinders Island is not by compulsion, or their removal therefrom other than voluntary.

Having read the report of the Commanding

of the Establishment and anticipating similar results when removed, I have no hesitation in stating that I think the Establishment itself may be beneficial as an example to the other blacks, who will in all probability visit it.

I do not feel equal to give an answer, as to the safety of the establishment from plunder by the neighboring tribes at Port Phillip, as I know nothing of their character; But Judging from the natives in my own vicinity, who once attacked and plundered our huts and amongst whom were some who had been employed and well treated by myself, I should have my fears for its safety without police protection.

In respect to the Office of Protectors I think too much is expected in the duties which are to devolve on them in the despatch from Lord Glenelg as stated from page 3 from No 1 to C. - I consider a Protector as a legal advocate to watch over the rights and interests of the natives and to protect them from aggression as defined in No 2 of the despatch: which I consider would be sufficient occupation for any individual.

The objects contemplated in No 4 and 5 respecting the moral and religious improvement of the natives by instruction would be more properly the duties of persons appointed specially for that purpose and would fully occupy their time.

To illustrate the subject and shew the necessity of Legal Protectors. I state the following circumstance. I was directed by the Government to send a man of mine to Patrick's Plains to give evidence respecting the alleged murder of three Black women by their own countrymen. I had to attend myself and the journey was 200 miles, which detained me a week, I was informed on the road of one murder at Liverpool Plains, which took place a twelve months before when after some depredation committed by the blacks in spearing cattle, a party of stockmen went out took a black prisoner tied his arms behind him and then fastened him to the stirrup of a stockman on horseback, when the party arrived near their respective stations they separated leaving the stockman to conduct the prisoner to his hut. The Black when he found they were alone, was reluctant to proceed and the stockman took his knife from his pocket stuck the black as

he would a sheep through the throat, and left him for dead. The Black crawled to a gentleman at Liverpool Plains, told his tale and expired! - Another instance was mentioned to me of a stockman boasting to his master of having killed 6 or 8 Blacks with his own hands when in pursuit of them with his companions, for which his master discharged him, these cases alone, had I authority to act would have taken me some months from home merely to investigate the matter at that distant place.

Since the above period I am informed of another instance of blacks being decoyed into a hut, and then permitted one at a time to come out, who were butchered instantly until all were destroyed. Another instance the particulars of which I only learned last week, namely: A party of Blacks were cutting bark at a station on, or near the River Gwynder, the Overseer told the blacks to leave the place as a party were after the blacks and they might be killed. They did not leave, and the party of stockmen came upon and ripped open the bellies of the men killed the women, dashed the children's brains out against the trees, and reserved only two little girls about 7 years of age, who being too small for their lascivious purposes, they cut with knives, and the wretched girls came to where my men were who saw them in the shocking state, and so weak that one fell into the fire and was dreadfully burned, if alive they are at the station still on the Gwynder, but if a stir is made, no doubt they will be put out of the way.

Thus I am firmly of opinion that a protector of the Aborigines will be fully employed in investigating the cases which are so numerous and shocking to humanity, besides maintaining their civil rights, and I am certain that the duties attached as stated from No 1 to No 5 in the despatch of Lord Glenelg to the Office of Protector of the Aborigines, are more than any single individual can perform.

I have no doubt individuals may be found who would advance into the interior and attach themselves to a Black tribe or tribes, the fact of Mr. Robinson having brought in the tribes in consequence of his having previously adopted this measure proves the practicability of the plan proposed by Lord Glenelg - It would take a considerable time to obtain the means of communication with them in their own language, and I am persuaded would be attended with very much personal

danger, but as this measure is strictly of a Missionary character such dangers are generally previously contemplated. Should the measure be adopted with suitable agents I should naturally look ~~with~~ success.

I am of opinion that it would be much more beneficial could an establishment be formed on the Moravian principle far distant in the interior whence the agents employed could emanate, and to which they could point as a refuge for the Aborigines wherein they could ~~assume~~ assume settled habits of life and obtain Religious instruction in the Gospel of Christ, without which nothing permanent for the amelioration of the Aborigines will I am persuaded be effected. The expenses occasioned by such an Establishment would be large but unless entered into with spirit, and full and efficient means be allowed for the employment and support of the natives, I am decidedly of opinion that not only my own employment will become a waste of the years of my life as respects my own station, but similar experiments however varied their titles will end only in disappointment to the friends of humanity, of vexation to the agents employed, and be of comparatively small benefit to the Aborigines of New South Wales.

L. E. Mollined

Nov. 23^d Sent up to the Honorable Judge Buxton the Book written by me at his request containing "Memorandum from 24 years of Missionary Engagement of which there is a copy for reference. which see."

Thursday, November 29th 1830. This morning when Miss Gabriel got up she found poor Euphemia Brooks deceased. she was ailing the few days before with a very slight attack of the prevalent Influenza the least so of all our children who are likewise laid up with it, Lancelot, Sarah, & Fanny ailed Mary was ailing so also Joseph & Sabitha. The dear little child was much deformed, said she was better to her aunt last night took the same dose of Dover's powder as our children did, and to our surprise had departed to him who has redeemed us with his own blood. It has deeply impressed our minds. so say we be all ready.

It is remarkable that this is the second time I was going to Mr Osborn at Port Stevens and each time Death has prevented me the first Colonel Dumerique when death took place as I was in the road, this time I was about to go tomorrow with Mary & Miss Lloyd to the Green hills thence on Monday to Port Stevens, but this circumstance of the Death of poor little Euphemia Brooks and illness of the dear children Lancelot, Fanny & Sarah - prevent my going this time. She was buried in her Mother's grave at Newcastle yesterday the first day of December 1830. Rev. G. P. W. Wilton, Chaplain.

December received a letter from Mr Darling at Tahiti stating the threatening of the French Frigate the Venus - as per letter of date from him Sept. 6th 1830 - I was induced from a sense of duty to write to the French King on the subject which I did as follows: -

Copy
" To His Most Christian Majesty Louis Philip. King of the French. December 11th 1830
L. E. M. L. E. Evermore Duke of Angouleme
New South Wales.

Sire! The recent visit of your Majesty's Frigate the Venus, threatening war against the Queen of Tahiti is the occasion of my respectfully addressing your Majesty on the subject. The best years of my life have been spent in those Islands and these parts, far from my native land. Testifying repentance towards God and Faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit of God blessed our labors, changed the hearts of the Tahitians, they cast their Idols to the flames, and became followers of the Lamb.

Such being the relationship in which I stand towards the Queen of Tahiti, it becomes my duty to state in her behalf the character of that war, which the French Nation threatened to declare against Tahiti.

Your Majesty's flag had received no insult, your Majesty's civil, or military subjects had received no personal injury, sustained no spoliation of property, and to evince that national prejudice did not exist against the French as a Nation, a ~~French~~ Frenchman Mr Tefier, a missionary lived for years without molestation and died at Tahiti! The Roman Catholic Priests, on whose account the hostilities were threatened; came to Tahiti, not as civil subjects of your Majesty

The King of the French, or as representatives of your Majesty; they came as Priests of the Pope of Rome, subject to him alone as emissaries of the Roman Pontiff; not to promulgate your Majesty's commands, but those of the Pope; not to subjugate the Queen of Tahiti and her subjects to the Throne of France, but to that of a Foreign Despotie Prince of the Court of Rome! This insidious attempt at subjugation the Queen rejected, and in commanding the departure of the Priests exercised that right, which according to the Law of Nations, all "The Powers that be," exercise in their own territories towards aliens. A British subject, a Mr Giles, was prevented through the influence of an American Captain, on the mind of Pomare, the King of Tahiti, from remaining on the Island, and was necessitated to return to England although sent out by the London Missionary Society for the purpose of benefiting the King! His Majesty exercised his own legitimate right, nor did Great Britain attempt its invasion. Had Mr Giles resisted the intimation from the King to leave Tahiti, and subjected himself to be forcibly removed from the Island, no human, no divine law would recognize his expulsion other than the deserts of his own temerity. History records a similar line of conduct in the Queen of England who suffered not Parapaglia with his courtiers letters from the Pope to land in England, and in the following year the Pope's nuncio received a similar refusal when a second attempt at the conversion of England was made.

To compel the re-admission of those Aliens the Priests, the emissaries of a Foreign Potestate, the French Nation has been solicited, and has given its strength and power to make war on behalf of the Roman Pontiff! And a liberal King has compelled a Queen, who had not 21 Guns, to comply with the enforced salute to your Majesty's Most Christian Majesty's Flag, and 2000 dollars were demanded of a Sovereign, who had no revenue, and whose Exchequer was nought! Your Most Christian Majesty has received the 2000 dollars from a Queen who had but just emerged from Barbarism and Idolatry to the profession of the Gospel of Peace, and but for British Christians, who instantly supplied

the sum to prevent bloodshed, the pages of history would be sublimed with the records of a Victory to the dishonor of your Majesty's Name.

America sent not her fleet to liberate her Missionaries when held captive by the Burmese, nor did England unfurl her flag, and despatch a ship of war when the British Missionaries were driven from Tahiti and some of our number were martyred in the attempt to introduce Christianity amongst the Islanders; nor, more recently, when New Zealand ferocity drove English missionaries from their settled residence, plundered their habitations and spoiled them of all their goods, no Christian Missionary ever thought of soliciting for the cannon of England to thunder against their then persecutors to enforce recitance, they knew that their Masters Kingdom was not of this world, else would his servants fight, they asked not for fire from heaven, nor do their Master's precepts allow them to solicit the Fire from Earthly Kings! No, your Majesty, England, and her Christian Missionaries have not so learned Christ.

When the Blessed Saviour, our Divine Lord and Master, sent forth his Disciples to preach his Gospel of Peace, his precepts were "Go forth as Lambs amongst wolves." "When they persecute you in one city flee ye into another." "Into what soever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you, and faithful ministers of Christ believe, and dread, the denunciation of our Lord Jesus Christ to the Apostle Peter, that: "They that take to the sword shall perish by the sword." But when Mahomet with his emissaries went forth to convert the East, "the sword was the key of Heaven", and war or the Moslem Faith the alternative!

Your Majesty is aware that the Roman Catholic Priests the emissaries of the Pope of Rome, went to the South sea Islands, not to plant the Gospel of Christ for that had been already received in truth, and Idolatry overthrown. It was known that their object, was not to represent your Majesty, not to reside as civil subjects of the French nation, but avowedly to subjugate the Tahitian nation, as well as every other nation, to which they can gain access to the assumed despotic power

power of the Pope of Rome! The Queen therefore prohibited their entrance, not as Frenchmen, your Majesty's civil subjects, but as Roman Catholics, Missinaries from the Pope, and in exercising that right on Christian Principles, and according to the Law of Nations doing no personal violence, your Most Christian Majesty will it is hoped be induced to consider that the Subject is purely a Question of Religion and not a matter of State, and to perceive the justice of returning the money levied on the Queen of Tahiti and exacted at the point of the Sword.

Praying that your Majesty may be preserved, Blessed, and Directed by Him through whom "Kings reign and Princes decree Justice"

I remain Sir
Your faithful Servant
In the Gospel of Christ
Laurel Edward Mallet

Enclosed the above with the extracts bracketed in Mr Darling's letter to the Colonial Secretary as per copy:
" To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary "
He &c &c.
" December 10th 1830
Ebenezer Lake, Maquarie

Sir I have the honor to enclose an extract from a letter which I have received from the Missinaries at Tahiti dated Sep^r 6th 1830 relative to the threatened hostilities on the part of the French and at the same time take the liberty of enclosing a copy of my letter to His most Christian Majesty Louis Philip King of the French, sent through the Captain of the Venus on the same subject, for His Excellency the Governor's information.

I have the honor to remain
your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Mallet

To Captain Du Petit Thoiré
of H. M. C. M. Frigate Venus
&c. &c. &c.
December 11th 1830
Ebenezer
Lake Maquarie
New South Wales.

Sir I have the honor to enclose a despatch for His most Christian Majesty the King of the French to your care, I am not acquainted with the Etiquette of the Court of France in such matters, which if misunderstood, I assure you is not intentional, and therefore must beg indulgence. A copy of the despatch is forwarded to His Excellency the Governor of this Colony, Sir George Gipps, for his information, and a duplicate copy will be forwarded to France through the usual channel by way of England.

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your Obedient Servant
L. E. Mallet

Sent copies of the aforesaid. three letter to Post Office for the Director of the S. M. Society. I have now printing one hundred copies of the letter to the French King and Extracts see copy printed - to send to all the Missinaries and friends of Missinaries -

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
&c. &c. &c.
Decem^r 14th 1830
Ebenezer Lake Maquarie

Sir I have the honor to enclose a supplement to list of Aborigines to whom I sent the surplus blankets remaining after distribution at this station by my Son at his post station near the Manilla. The two lads marked in the list named David and Billy are both witnesses to the atrocities which have been committed in that Quarter, and both must be obtained to render effectual the evidence, as the lad Billy was the Eye witness to the murders but does not speak good English, whereas David speaks not only good English, but understands the language beyond the Quiver as well as that at Liverpool plains down to Patrick's plains. he was also at the station at the time of the murders - Their wives are the two girls who were so inhumanly cut for lascivious purpores by the white men alleged to be the murderers and who gave these two girls to these two lads to be

Supplementary list. Aborigines. Murder 1830
Publication of Minutes of Evidence. Aborig. Quarters

Their wives they also should be obtained with the two lads to complete the chain of evidence. They were at the Station alluded to two or three months back and no doubt can be found near those parts.

I have the Honor to subscribe myself
Sir your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Munkford

December 19th Wednesday. 1830.

In the Colonist newspaper of this day is published my evidence before the Committee on the Aboriginal Quarters, and the Letter from the two "Friends" Mess^{rs} Backhouse and Walker to the Directors. This, the Providence of God has so ordered, it that the very paper which was an instrument in the hands of Doctor Lang the former Editor and Proprietor, to endeavour to injure me in every possible way - has become now the very means of publishing my justification. It has changed Proprietors, R. Mansfield being now the Editor - I have sent for 15 Copies to be forwarded as per list. see date -

January 1st 1839.

Jan 1st Our family has been much afflicted with the prevailing Epidemic the Influenza every one of us at one time or the other attacked by it, and the Hooping cough has broken out amongst us. Sabitha, Mary, Sarah and Hannah Brooks have had it very severely, but through nursing I have to recur that they are doing well, The best treatment I find is a draught composed of Juice of Pine Apples and Carben Soda every four hours rubbing the chest with the Soap and Annona ointment with tinct Opium - Keeping the bowels well open every three days - See Thomas Parke's of Physic, Testudis.

Sunday January 6th 1839.
Miss Gabriel departed from our house for her brother in England, the rain detained her until this day, she has taken with her letters for Friends in England to be put into the post there as per list - for the Constitutional Library and Nipin house, to be sent by her Brother - She is furnished with reports of 1836 - 1837 - Copy of the Director's letter to me by Williams, and also with the Colonist containing my examination, and the letter from the Friends - Miss G expects to sail from Sydney on or about the 10th or 12th Inst. in the Koslyn Cuttle Captain Lake for London.

- sent up by Mr W. Brooks who escorts Miss Gabriel to Sydney the letters for India, Africa, America, and South sea Islands, in a Basket to Miss Campbell and Co - Copies of the Colonist went as per list. viz:
- + The Rev^d W. Ellis. Secretary to the S. M. Society. 1 Copy. 19 Decem^r 1830
- + Joseph Corder Esquire Editor of the Patriot 1 Copy -
- + Rev^d J. Williams. South Seas - 1. ditto
- + Rev^d D. Darling & Kupermin ditto - 1. ditto
- + Rev^d G. Platt - ditto - 1. ditto
- + Rev^d Mr Pitman - ditto - 1. ditto
- + Mr Broad Esquire Cheshampton - 1. ditto
- + G. Pearce Esquire - Middleburgh near Exeter - 1. ditto
- + W. Gunn Esquire - W. D. Sand - 1. ditto
- + Secretary of the Aborigines Protection Society London 1. ditto
- + Backhouse & Walker - Cape Town - 1. ditto
- + Mr Peder Siquis found Street London 1. ditto
- + Miss Gabriel for her use 1. ditto
- note + Miss Gabriel took with her. C. G. were sent to Campbell's

January 1839.

January the 7th. Doctor Brough brought me out letters, one from Mr Platt Minister, one from the Colonial Secretary, for 100 Blankets for the Blacks in my name and one letter enclosing the letter to the French Consul sent to the Captain of the Venus who refused to take it unless it was made official by the Governor - See Official letter No 38/410 -

I therefore now write a copy of the official and enclose the letter to Mr Ellis for him to get it forwarded.

The Reverend William Ellis
Secretary to the London Mission Society
July 8th 1839.

My Dear Brother

I forwarded you last week the duplicate of a letter for the King of the French with a copy of ~~the correspondence with~~ the Captain of the Venus and to Sir George Gipps on the subject - last night I received ^{the} letter containing the enclosed from the Colonial Secretary a copy of which I also attach, the French vessel has sailed, so that I have now to request you will be good enough to forward the letter, under cover to the French Minister or in any way according to court usages, and ^{by the} ~~post~~ ^{post office} ~~to Paris~~ I would send it, but for the ~~expense~~ ^{extra postage} in England which I believe must be defrayed before the letter is sent by Foreign Baskets - I depend on your sending the duplicate and the enclosed to prevent being outwitted by Monsieur Du Petit Cour. All the officers of the French Frigate are ashamed of the transaction and avoided entering into any conversation on the subject of The Royal Religious Robbery - of 2000 Dollars - perpetrated by order of His most Christian Majesty on a defenceless vessel! His Excellency the Governor could not in a matter of course give an official character to a letter for which I alone was responsible. Both hands against the Directors - myself and family believe me yours faithfully

In the Gospel of Christ
L. E. Mitchell

Annual Report of the Mission to the Aborigines. 1838

Annual Report of Mission to the Aborigines of
New South Wales. Lake Macquarie. 1838.
Copy.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
Es. Es. Es.

December 31st 1838.
Ebenezer Lake Macquarie
New South Wales.

Sir

During the past year I have attempted to carry into effect the plan contemplated in my last year's report, of endeavouring to meet the in the neighboring districts; But, their numbers are now so very much reduced, that it is almost impossible to form any settled plan to assemble them at any given time or place. Sometimes two or three are seen, at most half a dozen, excepting cases of General Assembly to engage in a battle, a circumstance they usually carefully conceal from my knowledge, until the business is over. Unfortunately in the majority of instances in which I have seen the few Aborigines at different places, they have been so intoxicated as to render any attempt to hold conversation with them nugatory. It is hoped that the well intended act of council coming into operation Jan 1st 1839 to prevent the supplying the Aborigines with spirituous liquors he may prove beneficial. From conversation with the Aborigines, it appears, that the Christian knowledge which has been communicated at this place to McGill and other Aborigines has been the subject of discussion amongst the remnant of the tribes fifty miles distant. In

two or three instances, when communicating what was supposed to be subjects perfectly new to them, they replied with perfect coolness: "we know it McGill has told us!" — But, whilst the mere knowledge of our Father in Heaven, His Son our Lord, Future punishment &c. &c. has extended in a very small degree, no moral influence on their habits of life has been as yet discovered. The still small voice of God speaking to their consciences must effect this desirable change that they may be born of God. The mere mechanical external operation of human instruction is too transitory in its effects to calculate upon, as was clearly exemplified in the Aborigines at Goat Island, who whilst under coercive instruction, rapidly advanced in the respective attainments of reading, writing, arithmetic, repeating prayers, and the art of cutting stone, in which they exhibited much skill, but when removed from under restraint, proved to a man that coercive religious instruction is of no moral avail, however much we may deceive ourselves with the specious appearances of success during compulsory education; nor do Christian principles authorize such means, "we," says the inspired Apostle Paul; "Persuade men." On requesting some of them, when at liberty, to ~~re-engage~~ perform a work of stone cutting for which they should be paid, no, was they reply, that was our punishment, we cannot engage in such work now! This created no surprise, it being contrary to human nature for any man to love his punishment.

His Excellency suggested in a conver-

sation respecting the Aborigines, the trial of paying them in money for labor, which hitherto has been avoided lest ~~they~~ should instantly repair to town and spend it in spirits. On my return to the Lake, the subject was mentioned to McGill the Aborigine who communicated with his tribe, and engaged to take a job of Burning off, for a neighboring gentleman resident at the Lake; this they completed and received payment according to previous agreement. But, the employing them is more an act of benevolence than of benefit to the beneficial to the person who engages them, their being so many idlers attached, who expect supplies, and who if not connived at, draw away the whole party, long ere the task is completed. Another serious drawback is, that time can never be calculated on in the completion of the work.

The tribe engaged in a similar employment for myself, but this task they have not finished, "Affairs of Honor" drew away the party, the ignorant Blacks not having as yet attained to that high sense of moral courage as to refuse to do evil at the expense ~~of the~~ ^{in consequence} ridicule; for, with ~~these~~ ^{these} barbarians of another color, who practice Manslaying, these lawless savages would be considered highly dishonorable characters, and cowards, if they declined a Meeting!

The Aborigines have so far advanced in the scale of civilization, as to choose employments most congenial to their own habits and taste, in order to supply their scanty wants. In town, they readily engage in fishing, shooting, carrying wood and water, acting as messengers,

Annual Report 1838.

or guides, in which services, their numbers being so few, they find full and constant employ. So much so, that now the difficulty is to find a Black when required. The survivors of the tribes of this Lake have taken up their abode for the present at Newcastle, leaving at this place not a single resident tribe, and we are only now occasionally visited by the small remnant of the Aboriginal inhabitants of this Lake. In a few years the race of the Aborigines within the limits of this Colony, will be seen only in the same proportion, or less, than the Gipsy race in Great Britain abating therefrom the women and children! Of those in the interior it is difficult to form a judgement, but it may fairly be presumed that the numbers are considerably overrated, because whenever the Blacks assemble in order to retaliate for some injury real or supposed which they conceive that they have sustained from the Europeans, their numbers seldom are rated at more than a hundred or two, or four or five hundred at most, when it is certain that all their forces are accumulated. It occupies days and weeks to convey intelligence to, and collect this scattered people by their messengers and when they are assembled their means of subsistence, hunting, compels them speedily to separate unless they supply themselves from the flocks and herds in the vicinity, with animal food.

The decided steps taken by Her Majesty's Government to afford ~~mutual~~ protection, and to prevent the complete extermination of the Blacks, in punishing the guilty and protecting the in-

Annual Report 1838.

nocent whether Aborigines or Europeans, may check for a season their extinction and prevent the continuance of the Bloody warfare; but there is much to do, and much to suffer on both sides, long before peace can be permanently established. Nor is it possible for Savages to know by intuition the good intentions of Great Britain towards them, unless there be Institutions established into which the Blacks be invited, where ocular demonstrations ~~will~~ manifest ~~to them~~ in the treatment used towards them, that, when they ask for bread, they will not receive poison, or, for their own women, and be answered with a Musket Ball!

The present state of excited feeling on the part of those individuals who have suffered in their sheep and cattle, attended with loss of human life, in the attempt to extirpate the Aborigines from their ^{sheep & cattle} ~~own~~ ^{own} in the interior, is principally confined to one class of the Colonists, the Graziers, who suffer the most in consequence of our national measures, nor can the Aborigines be absolutely censured for their resistance they being placed by Britons, in ^{a similar} ~~the same~~ position as ancient Britons were, who acted upon the same principles of resistance to all conquering Rome whose claim to the British Isles was as just and right in principle as that of Great Britain to New South Wales. But, ^{even} ~~Heathen~~ Rome had her laws of war, and peace, and would have blushed at the cold hearted bloody massacres of the Aborigines in this Colony by men called Christians and at those who could boast their exploits in "popping off a black the moment he appeared,"

Annual Report 1838.

without regard to his Innocence or Guilt! The indiscriminate slaughter, which has ^{immured} ~~plotted~~ this Colony with the foul stain of Blood, has been committed in open defiance of the laws of nations, or of the more high authority the Law of God: And the gallantry displayed in the engagement with rude Barbarians, had better been exhibited in the Field of Honor, with more equal enemies, and in a much more noble and righteous cause.

On reference to the minutes of evidence before the Committee of the Legislative Council on the Aboriginal Question at page 44 the list given consists of fifteen Europeans killed by the Aborigines from 1832 to the year 1838 a period of 6 years, making an average of three persons a year, who have unfortunately been deprived of their lives, whilst a secret ~~and~~ ^{encouraged and} ~~ostentatious~~ hostile process has been carried on against the Blacks by a party of lawless Europeans, until it gained confidence, and unblushingly and openly appeared to the loss of upwards of Five hundred Aborigines within the last two years! Including the numerous massacres of men, women, and children and the two or three hundred said to be slaughtered in the engagement which it is reported took place, betwixt the Horse Police commanded by Major Nunn, and the Aborigines in the interior, ~~in the present year~~.

An inquiry be instituted into the occasions of those fifteen murders, certain causes would no doubt be found, to show that they were not occasioned by mere wanton attacks of the

Annual Report 1838.

Aborigines, which would in that case deserve severe punishment according to their own principles and practice, but arose from circumstances which would account in some measure for such lamentable transactions; for instance: It is reported that at one of the places mentioned, a Black was taken as a guide, it being a new station about to be formed, the Black was ordered to do something, which he did not seem inclined instantly to perform, where one of the party took a fowling piece, and discharged the contents, shot, into the posterior of the Black, who ran away, joined the strange tribe, and the consequence was that they came upon the two men splitting timber ~~and~~ killed them and drove the party away from the intended station. At all times danger is attached to the first interviews with savages, of which the above was one, but, if men will not exercise common prudence in their own conduct towards them, whom it is their interest to conciliate, they may expect to reap the fruits of their own temerity.

The two Shepherds of Mr Cobb, who were unfortunately murdered by the Blacks suffered, it is said, in consequence of the atrocities being then committed against the Blacks by the Stockmen at another part of the country, which drove them towards Mr Cobb's station, where they met with the two shepherds, and wreaked their vengeance in retaliation on the unhappy sufferers. So I am informed by one who was there about the time of the catastrophe. Their fellow servants armed themselves, overtook, or came

Annual Report 1838.

upon the tribes, found some with the clothes of the murdered shepherds on their backs, whom they hewed to pieces with their hatchets, and killed others. Subsequently to this, Major Nurse came, and retributed on the tribes to the amount ~~of~~ ^{as} aforesaid. ~~It was perfectly accidental,~~
An official inquiry into all the cases would no doubt elicit many other facts in explanation.

It is astonishing that more murders, have not been committed on Europeans by the Aborigines considering the deadly exterminating warfare which has so long been carried on against them, and the perfect recklessness with which the life of a Black, Man, woman, or infant, has been regarded. For instance: a party of stockmen; went out to punish the Blacks, they provided themselves with knives, and cut the throats of many Aborigines, leaving them for dead. It so occurred that some months afterwards, one of the stockmen met a Black alone in the Bush whose throat had formerly been cut, but not effectually, and it ^{had} healed! Alarmed at the circumstance the stockman passed on but received no injury from the wounded Aborigine; but, had the European been killed in retaliation for his former share in the cut-throat work, and the occasion thereof had not been known; it would naturally have been considered as a wanton act of Barbarian Cruelty by a Black Brute on an unprotected and innocent European! In another instance, two persons were pitching their tent for the night, at the bank of a creek

Annual Report 1838.

near the Gyvedes, when a party of armed Blacks came to them, one was known and entered into conversation, they were asked their business, whither they were going &c. to which they replied vaguely, and departed. There was a stock station not far distant: In a short time the tribe returned, and acknowledged that they had been to take away a black woman from the Stockman, whom he detained, but that there were too many people at the hut that night. On further inquiry the Black said that the Aboriginal woman was from Wellington Valley, that she had been brought thither by two bushrangers from that place; that on her journey they sent her down a deep gully to get water, that when she went down she found two blacks who seized her, that she then told them there were two white persons with her who had plenty of property, and urged them to go up the hill and see them; they went up, and the moment the bushrangers saw them they levelled their pieces and shot the two blacks dead! They then travelled on to this station, and gave the woman to the stockman. One of the present Blacks had been to the hut, prior to this meeting, to bring away the woman; in which the stockman took down his gun and threatened to shoot him if he did not instantly depart from the door, the Blacks therefore now came in a strong party to bring away the female Aborigine by force, but were intimidated at the number of persons, who accidentally lodged at the hut that night.

There are also white Gentlemen whose

taste, when in the Bush leads them to keep black men in chains, no wonder that the unhappy convict whose state of Bondage generally precludes marriage, should readily follow the example of their betters, for whose conduct no such plea exists.

It is not to be presumed that the guilty can approve of ^{the} measures adopted by Government to prevent a continuation of and punish crime; or that any who are grieved that the welfare of the Aboriginal Children of Australia, should be sought, can desire that protection should be afforded to those beings from whom sections by section of land is sold, till there be no place for the Aborigines, that the European may be placed alone in the midst of the Earth!

But, nevertheless, it is a mercy to all parties, that Protectors appointed, who as Magistrates are bound to afford equal protection, and equally to punish whether Blacks or Whites, although, for a season, until the nature of the Office be mutually understood, and more generally known, the name will be misrepresented by designing persons, and the system itself may be imperfect in its operations. ^{and} Europeans and Aborigines will no longer dare to set defiance at the law, when it is surely found that a just and certain punishment ^{follows} follows crime.

The past years of this Colony have been fearfully tinged with the shedding of innocent blood, and it is to be feared that much blood will yet be spilled ere peace is established in the interior. But, England

has been aroused from her lethargy, she ~~has~~ awoken as a Giant refreshed with wine, she has acknowledged her supineness, confessed her guilt before God, May her future works towards the Aborigines of her Colonies, praise her, when she speaks with the enemies in the gate.

Retaliation on the part of the Aborigines must be expected, and consequently promptly guarded against. The slaughter of their hundreds of fellow countrymen, the inhuman massacres of their relatives, their wives and children, cannot but fill the minds of human beings with desires to revenge their loss; and the strongest proof of their being, but mere brutes, ^{the} ~~some~~ ~~as~~ ~~per~~ ~~fect~~ ~~ly~~ ~~so~~ ~~called~~ ~~beings~~, would consist in their resting contentedly under their deprivations and sufferings without an attempt to take vengeance.

The Spirit with which the subject of the Aborigines has been publicly ^{agitated} ~~discussed~~ by a portion of the Colonial press, and the indecorous language which has been used in ^{the} declamation, may tend to mislead the judgement of ^{the} ~~inconsiderate~~ ~~and~~ ~~encourage~~ the guilty to persist in their crimes; ~~but~~ ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~supposed~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~excuses~~ ~~with~~ ~~which~~ ~~the~~ ~~delinquents~~ ~~have~~ ~~excused~~ ~~themselves~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~Aborigines~~ ~~are~~ ~~justified~~ ~~in~~ ~~their~~ ~~conduct~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~received~~ ~~as~~ ~~an~~ ~~excuse~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~crime~~ ~~itself~~ ~~is~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~very~~ ~~simple~~ ~~nature~~: We are a Christian nation, commanded to "love thy neighbor as thyself", and directed that "All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them." and until these ^{principles} ~~principles~~ be recognised as the governing principle of our laws, and acted upon by Nations,

Annual Report 1830.

Churches, Families, and Individuals, there will ~~not~~ be "Envy, strife, confusion and every evil work." As a Nation we have placed ourselves in a position that has compelled the Aborigines to become our neighbors, and we have worked ill towards our neighbors because we the many dispossess the few Blacks of their rights of Birth, which convey to them a certain district in which they seek and obtain their means of subsistence;

Our might deprives them of this right without remuneration; and Emigration, so beneficial to us as a Colony in increasing our population, decreases in an incalculable ratio, our neighbors as a people, by taking away the common hereditary privileges, which they have possessed from time immemorial. The place of their birth is sold to the highest bidder, but the Aborigines are not included in the ^{purchase}, this would be Slavery! They are excluded from the ^{soil}, being found generally prejudicial to the pecuniary interests of the purchaser and that ^{exclusion} works their death! - If Sophistry and worldly Philosophy could but succeed in persuading the persuasion that the Black inhabitants ^{of the Colony} are merely Brutes, without reasoning faculties incapable of instruction, the natural consequence would be that to shoot them dead would be no more a moral evil than the destroying of rats by poison, or of the Curragh Cuttary by the Fuse!

The fallacies of the present day ^{opinion} respecting the Aborigines, are necessary to notice in order to arrive at a sound conclusion respecting our treatment towards them. It has been affirmed

Annual Report 1830.

that the Blacks are "The harmless sons of nature", consequently innocent, which if followed out leads to the conclusion that they require not the Gospel of Christ to reform their hearts and transform them into children of light; ~~but~~ whereas they are ^{as the apostle describes} ~~as the apostle describes~~ ^{in their conduct} ~~in their conduct~~ the Gospel: ~~describes~~ ^{describes} ~~describes~~ "All gone out of the way" - "Their feet swift to shed blood" "destruction and misery are in their ways" and their places are full of the habitations of cruelty, both one towards another, until they are nearly extinct, and to others also when the power is in their hand and inclination excites them; Nor can these barbarians long exist as a people, unless ^{that} ~~the~~ Gospel which is sent to perishing sinners that they ^{may become} ~~become~~ Saints in Christ can be fairly and fully presented to them, a difficulty of ^{considerable} ~~immense~~ magnitude yet to be surmounted: nevertheless, the whole need not the Physician but they that are sick.

At present they are warlike in their habits according to the ~~side~~ means they possess. They no doubt consider us as a powerful hostile ^{encroaching} ~~people~~ and many an innocent ^{person} ~~individual~~ will yet suffer for the alleged ^{public} ~~aggressions~~ ^{of each party} ~~tribes~~ either side.

It is asserted that the ^{inhabitable} ~~inhabitable~~ sites of missionary stations have been unobtainable owing to their contiguity to towns and civilized society, which accounts for their ^{hitherto} ~~want~~ ^{apparent} ~~want~~ of success amongst the Aborigines: But, the Gospel of Christ authorizes no such conclusion; otherwise nunneries for their women, and Monasteries for their ~~women~~ ^{men} would have been ^{divinely} ~~commanded~~ ^{commanded} to seclude ~~them~~ ^{from} ~~a~~ ^{sinful} ~~world~~ the followers of the Lamb. "Go," says the Divine Legislator of the new

Annual Report 1830.

Covenant, "Go into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature;" "I pray not," says the ^{only} Mediator, "that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil" and the Apostle of the Gentiles commands that "we should live soberly, righteously, and Godly in this present world" ^{and that through} we are not to company with fornicators, ^{with fornicators} or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters. ^{for} then must we needs go out of the world. It is a perfect fallacy unsupported by Christian authority to suppose that ^{intercourse} ~~an approach~~ ^{with} the civilized world, however irreligious, is a cause of the want of success.

The want of subjects is rather one cause in this colony, it is difficult to ascertain their numbers such exaggerated accounts of the Aborigines being from various motives so generally given; Beside which, there has lacked opportunity of making known the Gospel but to a very few of those with whom communication could be obtained.

At this Lake, when the Mission was first established, the numbers were exceedingly overrated, and were considered ^{much} ~~considerably~~ larger than after experience justified. The hundreds of the Blacks were soon found to ^{diminish} into tens, and the many thousands which were often reported as coming down from the mountains to destroy us, and which caused us many an anxious watchful night degenerated into a few score! No mission in the annals of modern missionary history ever had a more promising pleasing prospect of success than this had for the first two years, in which many of the Blacks were employ-

Annual Report 1830.

at labor sometimes to the amount of sixty, ^{daily} several had ~~been~~ learning to read, ^{write} in their own language, but the expences necessary for the employment and ~~the supporting~~ of so large an establishment was considered by the L. M. Society as encroaching on the claims of other heathens, much more numerous than these, together with the disappointment of promised aid at the commencement of this Mission by the local government of this Colony, led to an alteration under false principles of Economy, which could never be overcome, and death in various shapes carried off the tribes, until there is barely the name of a few tribes left in existence in these parts; thus rendering the present mission the most unpromising of any in the whole world. — A few individuals may yet be benefited, and an important use might be made of this isolated situation remote from Stock Stations, namely, by procuring some few ~~young~~ couple of ^{young} Blacks from the interior, in the hostile parts, protecting and supporting them at this place, communicating to them religious and civil instruction, and whenever they express a wish to return, permit them, that they may communicate their ^{new} ideas ~~amongst~~ ^{to} their own people, and thus they would become mediums of intercourse ^{with} the Protectors, and others, with the tribes in the interior, in the same manner as Myll and other Blacks are to me in these districts.

The Aborigines should visit Sydney in charge of a person to explain the nature of our ^{country} laws in our courts, our modes of punishment in our jails, which might all be made subservient to teaching them the important doctrine of Future judgement, and of Divine

Annual Report 1830

punishment for sin.

In these latter days, as in the ~~days~~ times of the Apostles God manifests in divers manners his own sovereign power which ^{he has} not delegated ~~to~~ other hands, "shewing mercy upon whom he will shew mercy and compassion on whom he will have compassion," So that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. ^{"Even the apostles"} were forbidden to preach the word in Asia, and they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the spirit forbade them not: whilst a vision appeared to Paul saying come over into Macedonia and help us." But to us, God only manifests his will by his providence and by the secret operations of the Holy Spirit in the hearts of those to whom the word is sent. When I resided at Raiatea in the South Sea, Island after Island renounced their idols and worshipped Jesus, in this colony, at this place the same means were used, but all was frustrated, ~~difficultly~~ after difficultly, disappointment after disappointment ~~never~~ trial after trial arose and as yet no apparant success; ^{as also at the Marquesas Islands where} Many a mission has been abandoned by various ~~unfortunate~~ ^{misfortunate} societies shewing that "neither ^{is} he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase."

The conversion of the South Sea Islanders can be alluded to in corroboration of this fact, where the Islanders were far sunk beneath these aborigines in superstition, bestiality, Lust, and cruelty, yet a handful of what the world calls ignorant men, patiently abide its ills, the scoff of Infidels; the disdain of the

Annual Report 1830

~~learned~~, and the ridicule of the Philosopher, as wild enthusiasts, for nearly twenty years; once was the mission all but abandoned by its friends; and War, and fearful rites were depopulating the Islands to an alarming extent, when God arose, operated on their hearts by his holy spirit, and they became faithful Saints in Christ Jesus, and are living witnesses to this day, that the Gospel is the power of God unto salvation, ~~working~~ and mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds: thus clearly manifesting that: "It is not by might nor yet by power, but by my spirit says the Lord." "For his holy arm has gotten ~~him~~ the victory."

The providence of God is being manifested towards the aborigines of this land, and will, humanly speaking, end, either in their total extermination, or, a very small remnant will be called to the acknowledgment of the truth as it is in Jesus. In the which case, a little one may become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation. Our religious precepts would lead them to congregate themselves together, they would acquire ^{Indigenous} ~~their~~ ^{habits} ~~habits~~, upon such principles which hell itself cannot finally overthrow.

The fashionable philorophy of the day, speculating on the intellectual powers of the aborigines, as manifested in the bumps of the Brain, is a splendid specious fallacy leading away the mind from the hope of the influence of Gods' holy Spirit regenerating the heart; opening the eyes of their understanding, and turning them from darkness to light; from the power of Satans ^{unto} God; and instead of depending as Christians, on the promised

Annual Report 1830.

divine secret influence of the ^{Holy} spirit, this specious science, contemplates only the quantity of accumulation of ~~medullary substance~~ ^{matter} in the formation of the Brain, the depositions of Bone in the various corresponding concavities and convexities of the skull, sets aside a positive declaration, to assume an hypothesis, amusing in theory, but dangerous in practice. The miserable attempt to declare from such a science, falsely so called, that these "Black human beings" have an innate deficiency of intellect "rendering them incapable of instruction" would arrive at the natural conclusion, that it would be useless to attempt it. and consequently the Blacks being but a part and parcel of the Brute creation, ^{being deficient in intellect} there can be no responsibility attached to their destruction, more than there is to the extirpation of any other animal ~~of the Brute creation~~, whose presence is obnoxious to the possessor of the soil! It is to be lamented, that such sentiments have most likely had their indirect influence on men of corrupt minds, who gladly avail themselves of any specious argument to enable them to gratify their love of cruelty, which has ended in blood, and the consequent forfeiture of life to Justice in the recent execution of the warlike murderers of the Aborigines. Nor, have some, it is to be feared, of who are termed, well educated minds, creaped the contagion of the mental poison, which insidiously pervades the judgment, and has lead to the adoption of means, and arguments alike dis-creditable to Christian honor, thus involving themselves, until they become "partakers of their men's

Annual Report 1830.

sins." But, the Public promulgation of such false principles which tend to encourage our fellow creatures to acts of violence, renders ^{however much disguised, or} the agent, though hand joins in hand, responsible to a higher tribunal than that of Man's judgement, even ^{at} the judgment seat of Christ, where, ^{no disguise can conceal,} no sheltering patronage can screen, no multitude of persons, can intimidate, no beggarly elements of the world, will justify the individual in that court of equity, in which "every one of us shall give account of himself to God," - "For by thy words thou shalt be justified and by thy words thou shalt be condemned."

On the Economy of Missionary ~~and~~ enterprises it is necessary to remark, that, that only is true Economy which allows a sufficiency of means to accomplish the desired end. Every deviation from this principle is injurious to the cause of Missions, ^{and} debauching to the agents employed in Missionary establishments, whatsoever may be their designation, or wheresoever they may be placed in the whole world.

Apart from Christian influence, much benefit may be observed to have arisen to the remnant of the Aborigines in their intercourse with Europeans. All who visit the towns obtain without the least difficulty their means of subsistence, many there are who perform little acts of labor for the Colonists for which they receive small gratuities; Others there are who become good seamen, horsemen, as stockmen, and shepherds. I am just now informed by one of the Agricultural Company's gentlemen that they have in their employ several Blacks as ~~shepherds~~ ^{shepherds}, stockmen, and servants in different capacities.

Annual Report 1838.

cities, many of them equal in their respective engagements to Europeans. It is a pity that an equal share of pains has not been taken to induce ~~them~~ ^{the aborigines} to accept employ^{ment}, by those whose local situation prevented the opportunity; as they have ~~been seen at pains~~ to destroy them. But the facility with which convict labor could hitherto be obtained, caused a recklessness of human life ^{towards} those who were not cared for as servants, and consequently being unemployed, were found to be, too often, a cumbrance at the station and a scarecrow to the cattle! At the present moment the Blacks on the Gwyther will grind wheat for the sake of the bran which they eat dry as a remuneration for their work.

The transportation system has operated powerfully against the amelioration, and civilization of the Blacks, arising in part from the convict's monopolizing the female aborigines; nor has the moral influence of that system, which because A robs B, C shall have A's ^{work} without wages, tended to inculcate in the minds of the Colonists the equitable divine principle, that: "The workman is worthy of his hire." ~~and~~ many who have attempted to employ the blacks have expected the severest labor to be performed for ~~the~~ ^a ~~trifle~~ ^a ~~in return~~, else their services would exceed in expense convict labor; and because the aborigines loved not our ^{hard} labor for labor's sake, they have been reputed lazy and disinclined to work! Thus whilst the mind has become accustomed to exercise ^{stern exertion}, without which it is impossible to obtain ^{any} ~~labor~~.

Annual Report 1838.

under the Convict System, the finer feelings of humanity are lost in that of self interest, and the ~~once~~ ^{kind, generous} ~~respectable~~ English Character sinks into that of the merciless Slave holder, whose principles ~~are boldly expounded~~, and expects that all, Black or White, ~~that may be placed within its influence~~, ^{will} submit ~~alike~~ without a murmur to its domineering power.

The ~~several~~ ^{several} Aborigines now usefully employed in various occupations, ^{although so} scattered throughout the Colony, ^{as hardly to be noticed} ~~are~~ ^{observed} found equally trustworthy as Europeans, ^{and} shew that their intellectual capacities are equal to our own when in an uncultivated state. ^{Classical Rome, in her} Zenith of Civilization and ^{plenitude of} Military glory, when she ~~reigned~~ ^{reigned} Mistress of the World, looked down with similar contempt on the ^{disarmed, dispirited,} ~~poor~~ ^{poor} ~~merable~~ ^{merable} ~~Portugals~~ ^{Portugals}, the white Aborigines of Albion's shores, which she claimed the British King for his possession, destroying the Aborigines as savage barbarians, who in cruel rites, burned alive their victims to Demons, and were so void of intellectual powers, as to be ~~worthless~~ ^{worthless} for Slaves! The Eloquent Cicero in one of his epistles to his friend Atticus the Roman orator recommends him not to obtain his slaves from Britain because they are so stupid and utterly incapable of being taught that they are not fit to form a part of the household of Atticus! Such was the Character of our forefathers, the white Aborigines, given by her darker colored conquerors, and invaders of our soil; recorded, lest we should forget our state and thinking more highly than we ought to think, ^{cast out} ~~forget~~ ^{cast out} ~~state~~ when God beheld our nation polluted in

Annual Report 1838

in our Blood! But how hath the little one become
 a thousand, and a small one a strong nation!
 England! where are thy frail ^{wicker} coracles of wicker
 skin? - All forgotten in the Splendid ^{Iron} Vessel
 thundering forth her mighty powerful steam!
 The rude rough ponderous wooden car, slowly
 creaking on its solid wheels, ^{on} ruts and rye-
 ged ways, all now transformed, and swifter than
 the wind, ^{the} locomotive carriage glides smoothly
 on the ^{Iron} ~~even~~ ^{way} ~~barren~~ ^{solid} ~~rough~~ ^{and} ~~rocky~~
~~strait~~ ^{way}! ~~How~~ ^{stupid} vanquished white
 Aborigine, "unfit to be a slave, and incapable of
 being taught" ^{How} sits she now? ^{Queen} ^{glorious}
 amongst the nations of the Earth, ^{nor} ^{plunders} ^{humbler} ^{queens} to
 pay ^{enforce} ^{reception} ^{for} ^{priests} ^{of} ^{blood}! The pale faced
^{white} ^{men} tortured ^{of} ^{other} ^{human} ^{victims} ^{writhing} in the
 flames, and without female modesty, ^{delights} ^{they} ^{now}
 at the midnight fires, ^{what} ^{delights} ^{they} ^{now}
 Promulgating from pole to pole "Glorious to God in
 the highest and on Earth, good will toward
 Men" ^{Liberty} ^{to} ^{captives} ^{the} ^{sons} ^{of} ^{Africa} ^{are} ^{free} ^{and} ^{white}
 Exulting in her ^{Christian} ^{peaceful} ^{tri-}
 umphs ^{over} ^{pagan} ^{bloody} ^{rites} ^{she} ^{widely}
^{to} ^{the} ^{uttermost} ^{parts} ^{of} ^{the} ^{sea}
^{heavenly} ^{knowledge} ^{from} ^{the} ^{sky}!
 Behold! then anointed cherub set upon the
 mountain of God in the midst of the seas
 "Look to the rock whence ye are hewn and to
 the hole of the pit whence ye are digged"
 and in these Aborigines of another color view
 thy former savage Image; In Prostrate proud
 Imperial Rome, humbled to dust, behold
 a warning, and avert by righteous ^{the} ^{very} ^{deeds} that fate!

It may not be improper to state

Letter to Judge Burston in reply to Queries Feb 10 39

on this subject - I have no doubt of the truth of the state-
 ment - so many circumstances my son & Mr Bondell, Mrs
 Li's Brother, have witnessed in their travels in corroboration.
 although legal proof could not perhaps be obtained, my
 son ^{in 22 years of age} ^{and} ^{my} ^{brother} ^{possibly} ^{of} ^{London}
 respecting the ripping up the bellies see page 161. My son
 had this intelligence from Davey the black, whom the Attorney
 General wishes to procure in evidence, this Davey was with the
 party of Stockman and had given ^{to} ^{him} ^{and} ^{his} ^{brother},
 who also was with him, the two ^{written} ^{with}
 "evil" both my men and son saw their ^{miraculous} ^{flight}
 with Davey & his brother and staid at the ^{stalls} ^{for} ^a ^{season}.
 The black had Davey informed Mr Bondell and my son at the ^{beginning}
 of all the horrid transaction and related that the last that was
 murdered was an elderly ~~black~~ ^{black} woman whose throat they
 cut as she stood, and then let her run away, that the
 blood spouted out, and when she fell they took her
 up while yet alive and cast her into the triangular bay
 fire, and her infant child they threw alive without
 any previous ^{any} ^{injury} into the flames! The black Davey
 told it all with ^{high} ^{glee} and mimicked the struggles of the
 dying victims in the fire. There were between 30 or forty
^{by} ^{his} ^{account} ^{but} ^{he} ^{is} ^{described}. ^{When} ^I ^{related}
^{the} ^{circumstances} ^{for} ^{this} ^{particular} ^{of} ^{my} ^{brother} ^{last} ^{week} ^{from} ^{Mr} ^{Bondell}
^{to} ^{the} ^{Governor} ⁱⁿ ^{Oct} ^{he} ^{referred} ^{me} ^{to} ^{Mr} ^{Day}
 expressing a hope that it was the same transaction for
 which the men were in jail - I saw Mr Day the Police
 Magistrate we compared circumstances, and were both
 satisfied that it was a distinct massacre to the one
 in the indictment, but committed by the same men.
 Of this result of comparison I informed the private Secretary.
 Mr Day also informed me of the number said to be slain
 500 including Major Penn's slaughter, and ^{from}
 I heard the same in a common report, ^{The} ^{Rev} ^{Mr} ^{Covert}
 mentioned the number also to me, ^{from} ^{Mr} ^{Cobb}
 when Major Penn made his boat before a large party of
 "Popping off with his holter pistols the blacks whenever one
~~appeared~~ ^{from} ^{behind} ^{the} ^{trees}." I have directed
 my son to bring down Davey & his brother, if possible, and he
 has blankets for distribution, which will induce him to
 appear if alive, for Mr Bondell who was here last week
 states that on his recent return from the Guyder he was
 informed by a gentleman that Davey was put out of
 the way, but whether with his throat cut or only hid,
 could not be ascertained. The blacks can misimite
 freely with Joseph because he speaks the language of
 these tribes fluently - and it amuses them to put him
 to rights by means of a black who speaks both dialects

ponents, as a Man and a Christian he should have abstained from his vain boasting which may have exaggerated the numbers slain, but when the tribe were driven into a swamp surrounded and fired at until destroyed, and where it is said the stench is intolerable from the carcasses of the slain, the number must be considerable and best known to those who engaged in the slaughter.

I thank you kindly for your friendly offer to bear despatches to my relatives in England, but I am alone, in the earth, all my relatives are deceased. ~~And to my friends~~ I have just sent large communications by a friend in the Boston boat, not Doctor Lang, my coat which took in the Annual report brought back your letter, it takes two days here for communications to go and return to post office Newcastle - For some months past, sickness has prevented my leaving home both in myself Mrs J. and family, Mrs J is still in a very weak state at present from the influenza and sweeping cough which has run through my family. Then my mission does not prosper as I will it should, but it is not of him that willeth, and I must submit without a murmur, but often am I almost despondent, cast down but not destroyed, like Wellington at Waterloo, I am compelled from a sense of duty to stand the steady fire of adversaries, who say I am thoroughly beaten, but will not acknowledge it, and why? because I trust that at eventide there will be light, and though no prisoners will appear in my behalf, whatever the German legion may do, when God arises and toothes the hearts of the remnant, I will rise up and slay them. Indeed I have a sort of suspicion that God allows the state of the Blacks to be the most wretched, the most hopeless, to show that the work is his alone, Or Infidels would say no wonder the Aborigines were converted, were they not in the midst of a civilized people?

God has pleased me here ~~with~~ fed as it were by ravens who creak up the bread and flesh bestowed morning and evening, ^{and hardly that} and my duty is to wait his providence although my encumbrances increase year after year through the paucity of my allowance from government. But hitherto has God helped me and I trust that now entering into old age and ^{gray headed in his service} he will ~~not~~ forsake me.

In my ~~reports~~ annual reports I carefully state the truth, disregarding consequences, believing and trusting in God's providence, ~~and~~ knowing that he whom I hope to see

until death needs not my oarish to beautify or effect his own ~~apostle~~ work, and through Government ^{be intended to} withdraw the present aid afforded me, which I expect will be the case, some other ~~divine~~ ^{beneficial} will I trust be opened by him who doeth all things well.

~~I wish the Bishop could have visited the Society and other Islands, where I am sure the missionaries would have received him with Christian friendship, although they could not recognize him in the character of an Ecclesiastical superior, ^{made it convenient to} ~~and~~ ~~submit~~ ~~to~~ ~~him~~ ~~the~~ ~~simplicity~~ ~~and~~ ~~godly~~ ~~seriousness~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~converts~~ ~~in~~ ~~these~~ ~~Islands~~, ~~the~~ ~~missionaries~~ ~~would~~ ~~know~~ ~~no~~ ~~man~~ ~~after~~ ~~the~~ ~~flesh~~; ~~but~~ ~~regret~~ ~~exceedingly~~ ~~the~~ ~~advantage~~ ~~given~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~Papists~~ ~~in~~ ~~introducing~~ ~~those~~ ~~rites~~ ~~not~~ ~~commanded~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~New~~ ~~Testament~~, ~~amongst~~ ~~the~~ ~~Centiles~~, ~~and~~ ~~whom~~ ~~have~~ ~~only~~ ~~a~~ ~~foundation~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~Church~~ ~~of~~ ~~Rome~~. ~~I~~ ~~allude~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~consecration~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~burial~~ ~~ground~~ ~~at~~ ~~New~~ ~~Zealand~~ ~~or~~ ~~the~~ ~~Roman~~ ~~Catholic~~ ~~Priests~~ ~~will~~ ~~take~~ ~~a~~ ~~very~~ ~~fair~~ ~~advantage~~ ~~if~~ ~~it~~ ~~to~~ ~~introduce~~ ~~other~~ ~~of~~ ~~their~~ ~~rites~~ ~~and~~ ~~thus~~ ~~establish~~ ~~themselves~~ ~~amongst~~ ~~the~~ ~~natives~~; ~~Already~~ ~~the~~ ~~Priests~~ ~~say~~ ~~us~~ ~~the~~ ~~Catholics~~ ~~are~~ ~~the~~ ~~root~~, ~~the~~ ~~Church~~ ~~of~~ ~~England~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~Presbyterians~~ ~~are~~ ~~the~~ ~~corrupt~~ ~~Branches~~ ~~from~~ ~~your~~ ~~trunk~~! - ~~We~~ ~~kept~~ ~~out~~ ~~the~~ ~~Romish~~ ~~Priests~~ ~~upon~~ ~~this~~ ~~principle~~ ~~laid~~ ~~down~~ ~~amongst~~ ~~the~~ ~~natives~~, ~~namely~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~Lord~~ ~~Jesus~~ ~~Christ~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~only~~ ~~head~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~Church~~, ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~Church~~ ~~is~~ ~~complete~~ ~~in~~ ~~him~~ ~~and~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~commandments~~ ~~which~~ ~~he~~ ~~has~~ ~~given~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~Church~~ ~~as~~ ~~our~~~~

Saturday February 9th. The thermometer was 90 degrees in my study, on taking it in the open air it instantly rose to 110 - the sensation of the wind was like a scorching Oven's mouth.

+ As Missionaries we receive no man after the flesh, but receive any man that brings the Doctrine of the Lord Jesus Christ. I think he would have been gratified with the simplicity and godly seriousness of the converts in these Islands. But I regret exceedingly the advantage given to the Papists in introducing those rites, not commanded in the New Testament, amongst the Centiles, and whom have only a foundation in the Church of Rome. I allude to the consecration of the burial ground at New Zealand or the Roman Catholic Priests will take a very fair advantage if it to introduce other of their rites and thus establish themselves amongst the natives; Already the Priests say us the Catholics are the root, the Church of England and the Presbyterians are the corrupt Branches from your trunk! - We kept out the Romish Priests upon this principle laid down amongst the natives, namely that the Lord Jesus Christ is the only head of the Church, that the Church is complete in him and in the commandments which he has given to the Church as our

Letter to Judge Burton Feb. 12th 1839.

law to rule and guide its affairs, that no church has power to make its own laws, but only to submit to the laws already given in the new testament, from which no one must take away, no one must add thereto - They were informed that there was a ~~an~~ Apostate a Church, an Apostate one, the church of Rome, who made her own laws, and did not submit to the law of Christ, the consequence was the Priests were not received according to the law of Christ, until that Royal Robber, the most ^{in part} Christ sin Majesty the King of the French fulfilled the prophecies that he is one of the Kings of the Earth ~~is~~ making war against the followers of the Lamb. and the Royal Robber has pocketed the money, a mark, most certainly of a liberal King!

But, England in her conduct as a protestant nation stands self condemned. We protest against the Pope as the man of sin, and we pay the Pope's minions to promulgate what we call as a protestant nation "damnable doctrines." We not only receive him into our national house, but we wish him God's speed and support and encourage him in his evil deeds! I fear God will kindle a fire in the Isles, and England is surely one, that will be severely felt when he overthrows his Enemies in the last battle of the Gospel mentioned figuratively under Gog and Magog - There is a broad distinction betwixt allowing civil and religious liberty, and supporting and encouraging Apostacy. Are the three Sisters of Charity to be salaried by a protestant nation to convert our lapses into ruins, in a country where the complaint is there are too few females already? What limits are to be put, that we may not have another swarm of Jesuits to supported, or of any denomination that accept of Government bounty? Should Joanna Southcott rise from the dead in this Bush or drop from the moon, are her Notaries to be also supported? The present mode cannot long exist; wishing you a safe and pleasant passage believe me yours sincerely
L. E. Muelhede

Letter to containing the letter to the French King Feb. 1839

To

February 12th 1839
Esbenier
Lake Murequin
New South Wales.

Sir

I have the honor to enclose ~~for the~~ information of His Majesty the King of the Savoy, a letter addressed to His Most Christian Majesty, Philip King of the French, ~~the~~ which Captain Du Petit Thoire declined to ~~forward~~ ^{convey} for reasons which he himself can best explain.

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Muelhede

P.P. to Judge Burton's letter.

May I beg the favor of your ^{putting} ~~knowing~~ ^{the} address of the proper minister in France, to whom such a document should be sent, and please to seal and cause it to be conveyed. I am at a loss respecting the etiquette of courts, but as the French Captain would not convey it unless the Governor gave it an official character, I do not like to be outwitted, the duplicate I had sent to England before the original was returned, the accompanying one is a copy of my letter to the Captain of the Venus, which I thought ^{it} necessary to state that I had forwarded a copy for the information of Sir G. Gipps to show that there was nothing disrespectful, nor any hoax in the matter. Although no good result from it as respects the French King, I know the effect it will have to encourage ~~the~~ ^{the} Tahitian ^{whom they} ~~forward~~ to find that they are not considered in fault -

Judge Burton returned the letter declining to convey it - stating it should be a matter of complaint to my own Government who would communicate with a Foreign court - If it were a matter of personal complaint of an injury received by myself as an Englishman, the Judge would be right but this is only an appeal on behalf of a fair Queen.

March 3rd 1839. Morpeth.

Lord's Day March 3rd: preached at Mr Clovis school room from Luke 24th 44-48 verses in the morning and from John 15-18th in the evening

Captain & Mrs Lewis had left the Greenhills on Thursday proceeding for Sydney to Embark for England I wrote a farewell note to them. Mr & Mrs Lloyd and Mary were at Mr Clovis when I arrived on Saturday.

Lord's day 7th Owing to the gales of wind the steamer did not go up on the Saturday to Morpeth and on Sunday was too late in her arrival for me to preach at the green hills, I went to Lloyd's and brought home Mary and Miss Lloyd - The Governor was at Newcastle on Thursday, left for Sydney on Saturday, he enquired of me respecting the Colony in the Lake, told me there were very few - and sometimes did not see any fox tracks together -

Lord's day April 21st 1839.

Went to Mr Clarke's, 16 miles distant where I preached from Ephesians Hebrews 4-14-16. for the first time there were about 17 persons present male and female - I have arranged to go there to preach at 12 o'clock noon - every second Sunday in the month and once intermediate being once a fortnight. The second Sunday in May is the next time.

Mr Hely came here in the evening and requested me to preach there which I hope to be enabled to do every third Sunday in the month and once intermediate being once in a fortnight -

Monday April 22nd Mr Lloyd & Miss Lloyd returned home taking Tabitha with them - Joseph also went to the Cattle station up the country, all started together.

May 1839.

My dear wife went with Elizabeth to Newcastle to see Caddie Mrs Lloyd going up to Sydney. I could not go to Morpeth this time, the weather and other things prevented. On Monday the cart took them in - and on the Thursday May 9th they went up in the steamer to Sydney all well - they enjoyed our honest looking family for our establishing our cultivation on a better principle than it has been done hitherto - see the agreement for wages &c &c

Saturday 11th Received from my dear Sarah a letter containing one from Mr Gunn in which he mentions having kindly sent us some wheat and Potatoes as God has given him a bounty, he thinks it right to help those who have need, and I thus record the goodness of God in guiding his mind to help us just at the very time that our necessities required it - I feel thankful to my heavenly Father for thus caring for and assisting us

Lord's Day. May 12th.

Went to Mr Clarke's and preached from the 104 Psalm - "My meditation on him shall be sweet, I will be glad in the Lord." there were 25 persons there Lancelot says subscription with me.

Copy.
To the Honorable the Colonial Secretary
E. Dear Thompson Esquire
Lake Macquarie
May 14th 1839
Ebenezer

Sir In reference to the notice, "Grants of Land" in the Government Gazette of the 1st Inst. dated Colonial Secretary's Office April 29th I have the honor to submit the following corrections respecting any grant numbers therein. 244.

Name of Person in whose favor the Deed is to be prepared,
Lancelot, Edwards, Threlketo.
Residence on the Property.
Name of the Property.
Ebenezer.

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Threlketo

Mollie
went to school

May 10. 39. Blacks. June.

Subpoened to Sydney to interfare for five Blacks charged with the murder of two white men beyond the Gydes. The Subpona was for wednesday 25th May, but through error it was sent to Brisbane water and did not arrive here until the 10th day. Saturday, I left home on Sunday for Newcastle and left Newcastle for Sydney on Tuesday, as the steamers were all out of their turns - Attended the levee on the Queen's birth day, and on Monday May 27th wrote the following to the Crown Solicitor -

Copy.

Monday May 27th 1839
Sydney

J. Fisher Esquire
Crown Solicitor
London

Sir

I have the honor to attach the substance of an interview with the Blacks in jail on the charge of murdering two whites &c.

In my first interview, on Thursday last, with the said Blacks they at once acknowledged to the killing of the two white men stating as a cause for so doing that two of their women had been taken by the deceased and that the whole tribe assembled to release the women and kill the men for their forcibly taking away their wives and keeping them all night. This was explained to me through a Black who speaks imperfectly their language as well as the dialect with which I am acquainted.

On Saturday Mr Mair and friendly Blacks accompanied me to the jail where through the assistance of one of their own tribe who speaks a little English, and who accompanies Mr Mair, we further examined into the case. The confined Blacks acknowledged to their killing the two white men, and again stated that the whole tribe did it because on the preceding night to the slaughter of the two men, they the deceased had been to their camp, and forcibly took away two of their women, wives to some of the tribe, and kept them all night; that the tribe then assembled determining to release the women which they did and killed the two white men. On being asked why they did not mention

Blacks. Jail. June. 1839.

this before they to Mr Mair their reply was, that they were afraid. The language is so very different to the dialect with which I am acquainted that I could not elicit through a direct communication but only by means of the two blacks who speak English very imperfectly.

I have the honor to remain

Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Whistler

Monday June 3. I was sent for by Mrs Heley who was taken in labor, she was through mercy safely delivered of a son on Tuesday morning at a little before 6 o'clock. the 4th of June 1839.

Tuesday the 5th June. The Reverend Messrs Howe and Pratt missionaries to the South Sea Islands L. M. Society paid us a friendly visit. They read the memoranda of 24 years trifling engagements as sent to Judge Bunker.

Lord's Day. June 9th

Went to Clarke's, where the Rev. Mr Howe preached for me to a congregation of 16 persons.

Wednesday June 12th Mr Howe and Mrs Pratt left us to return to Sydney, during their stay we went to the Old Station, showed them many correspondences from the Old Journal, read to them the statement and gave them every information in my power - respecting the Islands &c &c they justly complained of the inhospitable manner in which they had been entertained at Sydney by professing friends.

Lord's day. June 16th

Went to Edward Heley Esquire for Divine worship, preached there to his household from Matthew 11-26-28. Some unto me &c

Lord's Day June 23.

Preached at Mr Clarke's from Luke 22-42. there were 15 present. wet weather

July 1839

J. Clarke

Lord's Day July 14th

Preached at Mr Clarke's about 25 present. From Matt 15-28
O. Woman great is thy faith &c -

To the Honorable the Colonial Secretary
E. Deas Thomson Esquire
de K. de

July 25. 1839
Gbenuser
Lake Macquarie

Sir

I have the honor to enclose the return of names of Aboriginal Blacks to whom Blankets have been distributed and to state that an ^{aboriginal} lad from the Gywyder belonging to ~~the~~ a wild tribe has been brought to me by my son from the disturbed districts, that several Blacks ^{of these} have applied to him expressing a wish to come hither, but it is out of my power to support them and therefore they could not be brought down. I am perfectly ^{ready and} willing to receive them provided Government will bear the necessary expense of their ^{of present} cloths & Nations. The advantages that would ^{arise} from this measure would be first to themselves, in gaining general information, and ^{and Christian instruction} in the second I could compare the languages and ^{perhaps ascertain} the difficulty ~~of~~ ⁱⁿ ~~obtaining~~ ⁱⁿ ~~interference~~ ⁱⁿ ~~by~~ ⁱⁿ ~~facilitating~~ ⁱⁿ ~~attempts~~ ⁱⁿ ~~to~~ ⁱⁿ ~~to~~ ⁱⁿ ~~obtain~~ ⁱⁿ ~~a~~ ⁱⁿ ~~knowledge~~ ⁱⁿ ~~of~~ ⁱⁿ ~~their~~ ⁱⁿ ~~dialects.~~ My son, who is perfectly conversant ^{with} the Dialect of this part of the Colony finds that their language is much nearer a kin to the language ^{with} which we are both familiar than is generally supposed, there is one Black very intelligent who speaks good English, and I have no doubt with his assistance, and his wisdom to be employed that much of the difficulty respecting the interpretation of their language would in due time be removed

I have the honor to be Dear Sir
Yours
J. Clarke

August 1839

Rice and Wheat Bread

For every one pound rice in two quarts of water till it becomes perfectly soft, when it is of a proper consistency, mix it extremely well with four pounds of flour, yeast and salt as for other breads of yeast about four large spoonsful; knead it extremely well, then set it to rise before the fire. Some of the flour should be reserved to make up the loaves. If the rice should require more water it must be added, as some rice will more than others; for every this eight pounds and a half of good bread will be produced. - Herak

Lord's Day August 4th

Preached at Morpeth or Greenhills, in the morning from 1 Cor. 11-23-26 verses "For I have received of the Lord &c" In the evening from 1 Cor. 10-16-17 - "I speak as unto wise men &c" In the afternoon we had the annual meeting of the Bible Society it had been put off from last

Lord's Day August 11.

Preached Clarke's from Psalm 130. 3. 4 If then had shouldst work iniquity &c. &c not so many as usual there. My dear Sarah accompanied me on horseback there and back, and suffered no inconvenience from the journey save a little fatigue.

Lord's Day August 18th

Preached at Mr Philips from Luke 16-18-19. "I will rise &c go to my father &c -"

Lord's Day August 25th

Preached at Mr Clarke's from 2 Tim. 1. 12. "I know whom I have believed &c &c"

September 1st 1839.Lord's Day, Sep. 1st

Went to Newcastle to proceed by steamer to Murpeth but was disarranged in my plan by the Steamers being out of due course - Examined the Patients in the Lower Hospital from Psalm. I rode unto the C. Lord &c.

Tuesday 3^d Tobias returned from Murpeth to Newcastle to remain a week or so.

Received a letter from the Colonial Secretary respecting the Land dated August 30th 1839. to which I replied:

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas. Thomson, Esquire
&c. &c. &c.

September 5th 1839
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie.

Sir

In reply to your letter of the 30th August last, requesting to be informed "whether the change of name from Ebenezer to Edward is intended to correct an error in the advertisement or whether the deed in question is now asked in favor of another person, to whom you wish to transfer the Land: as in the latter case it is required by the regulations of the 1st October 1830, that your signature should be witnessed by a Magistrate &c. &c." I have the honor to state that ~~my~~ it is intended to correct an error in the advertisement, and not to transfer the land, but ^{on my part} that the deed may be made out to myself in my own proper name.

My name is Lancelot Edward Threlkeld
The name of the property is "Ebenezer" In acknowledgement of the Providence of God at the time of the

September 1839.

Grant.

I have the honor to remain
^{Yr}
your most Obedient Servant
Lancelot Edward Threlkeld

September 5th 1839
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie

To His Excellency
The Governor
Sir George Gipps.
&c. &c. &c.

Sir

I trust your Excellency will excuse the liberty of my addressing you personally on the following subject; namely: The registering of Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths &c. of persons not in connection with the Churches of England, Scotland, or Rome for which churches ^{but none for the separated practices} specific provision is made in the System of General Education.

1st. As a bill is now before ^{your Excellency in} the Council on the subject of Registry &c. I beg to suggest that a clause should be introduced and provision made for the registry of Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths in some public office independent of the register books kept by the Clergy of the churches of England, Scotland or Rome, as persons not in connection with the said churches, may be subject to unpleasantness and collision, ^{on account} which ~~had better be provided against~~ it is better to provide.

My reason for this solicitation, is in consequence of myself having been advised, very authoritatively by a Chaplain in a letter addressed to me, in reply to a request to register my certificate of a Baptism, accompanied with the usual fee, in his books, "that for the future before performing any divine office out of ~~my~~ your own proper charge you would ask the opinion of the chaplain of the District." In mentioning ~~this fact~~ ^{very respectfully}, I disclaim any intention of bringing the subject before your Excellency as a matter of complaint against the Gentleman whom I purposely not named, but merely state it in illustration, to show the necessity of providing a civil office that can be used by all without interference with each other. It would be also desirable could a provision be made for the registry of Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths which ^{take} have, or may take place in the South Sea Islands for the

September Letter to the Governor 1839.

Missionaries and others resident therein, for an office in some office in Sydney. I have in my private journal the registry of Baptisms & which I administered when in Islands some twenty years ago, but not recorded in any official court of record. ...

Respecting general education, it is my duty respectfully to protest against the description designation which His Lordship the Bishop of Australia, in council has a true characteristic of the British and Foreign School Society, in which his Lordship stated that it was "a system which was truly designated as one for teaching morality without religion, and religion without a creed." ...

I have the honor to remain your Excellency's Most Obedient and Humble Servant L. E. Mather

September 1839

Being informed that a child whose parents are Jews was refused to be continued a scholar by a Chaplain of the Church of England in one of their schools on the application of the Father that the child should not be compelled to conform to the proper regulations of an exclusive school. I would respectfully suggest that there should be State schools formed in which children should be instructed simply in the art of reading writing and arithmetic, without interfering with existing schools and leaving to the parents of such children and to their respective ministers of Religion to provide, out of school, their own instruction according to the tenets with which the state cannot interfere. ...

I have the honor to remain your Excellency's Most Obedient and Humble Servant L. E. Mather

The British and Foreign School system requires no compromise of Christian principle, but being rejected, "State schools" as proposed for the instruction of any, in addition to those already in existence will complete the system of schools for all, and demands from no one the sacrifice of conscience.

Lord's Day, September 8th

In consequence of my mare dying on the Saturday which I was to have ridden to Mr Clark's to preach there, and a special message being sent me by Mrs Kelly to see her child, I went this day thither and preached there from 1 John 3 Chap 4 v 5. Whoever committeth sin transgresseth the law of God - Joseph returned from Sydney.

September 14th Forwarded by Post Newcastle in Dublin of the letter to the King of the French directed Marshall Soult Minister of Foreign Affairs Paris.

Missionaries and others resident therein, ^{as an official} ~~for a record~~ in some office in Sydney. I have in my private journal the registry of Baptisms ~~in which I administered when in Islands some twenty years ago, but not recorded in any official court of record.~~ I have however inquired the former Attorney General promised at my request to provide for the said registry and also to remedy the the circumstance of myself and others in a similar situation who were only permitted by sufferance of the Chaplains of this Colony to register in their Books: but his designation of office prevented. ~~As~~ As the subject is now before your Excellency in Council, I respectfully solicit your Excellency's consideration on the matter.

2^d Respecting general education, It is my duty respectfully to protest against the description designation ^{set forth} which His Lordship the Bishop of Australia, in Council has a true characteristic of the British and Foreign School Society, in which his Lordship stated that it was "a system which was truly designated as one for teaching morality without religion, and religion without a creed." I trust his Lordship has been misinformed being so very incorrect in representation of that system of Education, and I regret that members of Council have not had the system fairly presented to their view. I affirm that the system of the British and Foreign School Society is not thus truly designated but has been misrepresented to your Excellency in Council and I assert that the system of the British and Foreign School Society teaches that ^{Christian} morality which is found in the Bible, and that religion which has for its creed the Blessed Gospel of God our Saviour! Other schools may, and no doubt do, educate equally as well as the British and Foreign System but that is not the question they are exclusive, this system is free for all.

I have the honor to remain
Your Excellency's
Most Obedient and Humble Servant
L. E. Mather

Being informed that a child whose parents are Jews was refused to be continued a scholar by a Chaplain of the Church of England in one of their schools on the application of the Father that the child should not ^{be compelled to} ~~be~~ from conscientious scruples unless the child conformed to the proper regulations of an exclusive school. I would respectfully suggest that there should be ^{separate} ~~separate~~ State schools formed in which children should be instructed simply in the art of reading writing and arithmetic, without interfering with existing schools and leaving to the parents of such children and to their respective ministers of Religion to provide, ^{in preference according to} ~~out of school~~, their own ~~particular~~ tenets with which the state cannot interfere. The means of future knowledge would thus be held out to every ^{individual of the state without} ~~individual~~ ^{without any} ~~any~~ ^{distinction} ~~distinction~~ ^{in the present schools} ~~in the present schools~~ ^{only} ~~only~~ ^{on the} ~~on the~~ ^{principle} ~~principle~~ ^{of the} ~~of the~~ ^{Christian} ~~Christian~~ ^{religion} ~~religion~~ ^{of} ~~of~~ ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{state} ~~state~~ ^{and} ~~and~~ ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{parents} ~~parents~~ ^{of} ~~of~~ ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{children} ~~children ^{to} ~~to ^{bring} ~~bring ^{up} ~~up~~ ^{their} ~~their ^{children} ~~children ⁱⁿ ~~in ^{the} ~~the ^{structure} ~~structure~~ ^{and} ~~and ^{admiration} ~~admiration~~ ^{of} ~~of~~ ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{Lord} ~~Lord ^{Consequently} ~~Consequently ^{they} ~~they ^{dare} ~~dare ^{not} ~~not ^{compromise} ~~compromise~~ ^{their} ~~their ^{principles} ~~principles~~ ^{through} ~~through~~ ^{for} ~~for~~ ^{the} ~~the ^{sake} ~~sake~~ ^{of} ~~of ^{others} ~~others~~.~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

I have the honor to remain
Your Excellency's
Most Obedient and Humble Servant
L. E. Mather

Lord's Day, September 8th
In consequence of my mare dying on the Saturday which I was to have ridden to Mr Clark's to preach there, and a special message being sent me by Mrs Kelly to see her child, I went this day thither and preached there from 1 John 3 Chapth 4 v. 5th Verse - Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth the law of God - Joseph returned from Sydney.

September 14th Forwarded by Post Newcastle in duplicate of the letter to the King of the French directed Marshall South Minister of Foreign Affairs Paris.

16th September - 1839.

Embroid the Documents witnessed by a Notary Public
Mr James Sydney belonging to Joseph for his property
to Mr Pede. Signer David Street Greys Inn Lane
London dated 14th Septem. and sent in to put at
Newcastle by Joseph on Monday 16th Sep. to be registered
at the office for delivery - to write in a few weeks to
say what Bank the money is to be placed in - Joseph
took them in himself to Newcastle -

Lord's Day September 23rd

Preached at Clarke's from Romans 5th 10-14 For if
when we where enemies, we were reconciled to God

Monday Sep^r 24th Joseph left for the station hoping
if it please God to return about Christmas.

Lord's Day Sep^r 29th

Preached at Mr Hely's Romans 8th 35th "Who shall
separate us from the love of Christ?"

Lord's Day October 6th

Preached at Newport. In the morning Romans 8th 37th
"In all these things we are more than conquerors
through him that loveth us." - Exodus 2nd Chap 11, 12, 13 "This is a
miraculous saying For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him."

Lord's Day October 13th

Preached at Mr Clarke's. Romans 6th and 23rd
"The wages of sin is Death, but the gift of God is eternal
life through J. Christ our Lord."

Lord's Day October 20th

It has pleased God to preserve me unto this day in
which I am fifty one years old and have been married
fifteen years to my present dear wife Sarah. From
this day also I find with gratitude to my heavenly father
his merciful goodness which has preserved us
and provided for us and our numerous family
amidst many trials in this wilderness, and although
my mission is most discouraging to the Aborigines, I
trust the will of my blessed Saviour, who will do
all things well.

October - 1839. Novem^r 353

Lord's Day Oct. 27th

Could not go to Clarke's from various causes.

Lord's Day Novem^r 3rd

Could not go to the Green hills from various
causes having no persons to trust at home
Mrs J. was taken very ill at night but it
pleased God to restore her

Lord's Day Novem^r 10th

Preached at Mr Clarke's from.

November 15th

Received letters from Miss Dalziel, Mrs Gunn
and from Mrs J. Bondell.. answered Miss D's
letter on the 16th

Lord's Day Novem^r 17th

Mr Hely being at Brisbane Water with his family
have not visited his station to preach but re-
maind at home for service for my own people.

November 19th

Wrote to Mr Pede enclosing my certificate of Martha's age
and Baptism as follows - "November 10th 1839"
I hereby Certify that my Daughter Martha
Methuen was born at Raiatea, South Seas, on the fourth
day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand
eight hundred and nineteen, and was baptised by me
on the twenty sixth day of December following.

L. E. Methuen

Mipirany

also directed him to pay the proceeds of Joseph's property
into the Bank of Australasia London to be by them
remitted to their Branch Bank Sydney New South
Wales to be paid to Joseph Thomas Methuen -
Sent Miss Dalziel's letter at the same time

Lord's Day Novem^r 24th

Preached at Mr Clarke's from Galatians 3rd and 15th
Let the peace of God Rule in your hearts &c

354 December 1839.

Lord's Day December 1st

Preached at Morpeth in the morning from 1st Peter 3-12
The Eyes of the Lord are over the Righteous &c.
In the Evening from 2 Corinths 6th 17-18. Wherefore
come out from among them &c

Wednesday - Thursday December 4th I went into
Newcastle and received the melancholy intelligence
of the Murder of my dear Brother Williams my
fellow colleague in a mission for many years in
the Islands, who was slain by the natives at the
Island of Eramango - in endeavoring to
introduce native teachers therein. Thus has God
terminated his life in his cause and apparently
to the serious injury of the mission works. But
I had a fearful foreboding of the result of the
Exploratory Voyage on account of the great worldly
display in England respecting it, and the many
facile speeches made giving more honor to the
Instrument than to the Lord. The simplicity of
the Gospel is too much lost sight of in the
present day, splendid talents, worldly eclat, and
cheap religion have taken place of that steady
firm principle which seeks not the honor that
cometh from man. It is an age of excitement
if successful the Missionary has too much human
applause, if unsuccessful he has no Christian
sympathy, his only support is a never changing
gracious Lord.

Letters have reached from the Missions in the
Islands all kind to which I am about to reply
by the Liberator. See their respective letters on
which is marked the date write also to Poor Amos's sisters.

357 Annual Report Decem^r 31st 1839.

Preached at Mr Healy's on Lord's day Jan^y 19th
1840. From 78th Psalm 9th Verse. We spend our years
in a tale that is told -

Lord's Day, January 26th
We went to go to Belukie, preached at home -

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas Thomson Esquire
&c. &c. &c.

December 31st 1839.
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Inlet
New South Wales.

Sir

The Aborigines of New South Wales, during the
present year, having been placed under different circum-
stances than those under which they have been treated
ever since the Country has been taken possession of by the
British Nation, it would be superfluous to revert to
lamentable occurrences which have been occasioned by
the collision of civilized people with Barbarians. It
requires time to allow the measures adopted to develop
their suitability to the necessity of the case: but, patience,
perseverance and a spirit of inde-
pendence superior to the mistaken views of many, are
required in the Agents employed to ensure success to the
means in operation for the mutual protection of the
Aborigines and British Colonists. From personal
observation and knowledge of facts, it is evident that
the interference of the Legislature, as a Daysman,
between hostile Blacks and Whites, has not been
premature, and the delay occasioned by the reference
to England for the Royal Approval before the act
commences "To allow Aborigines of New South Wales, to
be received as competent witnesses in Criminal cases,
will occasion ^{trifling} ~~small~~ inconvenience, although cases
could now be brought forward were the act in im-
mediate operation. It appears however that
this act is only one step to their admission to the rights
of British subjects, being special for Criminal cases, and
being construed strictly precludes the aborigines as witnesses
in all Civil cases! Since the last year's report se-
veral Blacks have been engaged as servants in this
and other places, they conducted themselves well for

Annual Report, Decem^r. 1839.

a short season, when some ultimately left whilst indebted to their employers, and it is not improbable that cases may arise in which the Aborigines may be discharged without that remuneration for which they agreed to serve; In either case the blacks could not be allowed in evidence ~~in their own courts~~ ^{where} equity puts both Plaintiff and Defendant on oath (before the Commissioners of the Court of Requests), they being proposed by the recent act to be admitted as competent witnesses in "Criminal Cases" only. Becoming, as several Aborigines are useful in their respective employments in civilized life, it is presumed that the Legislature will complete the good work in behalf of the Black Portion of British subjects by admitting them to the full enjoyment of the privileges to which they are entitled by ^{being made} members of the United Kingdom.

Not long since one of the Blacks, belonging to this Sallet, named Boatman, was speared by the Blacks in Sydney in such a manner that he lingered and shortly afterwards died of his wounds. He was buried by a Stockman at Jorring in this neighborhood. This was a case requiring the interference of Justice; but, it was ~~impossible~~ ^{impossible} to apply to the Coroner, or any Magistrate on the subject there being none but Aboriginal witnesses who are all now declared incompetent until the Royal sanction arrives. Other cases of alleged murder have arisen amongst themselves which it is a Duty to prevent ~~and~~ ^{and} furnish if possible; "For the Law is made for Murderers of Fathers and murderers of Mothers for Manslayers &c" and there be many such like among the Aborigines of this Colony. Drunkenness, within the ~~influence~~ ^{circle} of civilized society, has added to their natural habits of barbarity more frequent acts of cruelty, especially to each other, when under the influence of intoxicating drink.

Some that were hired at this station gave notice according to agreement that they would leave at Christmas in order to visit the towns for the sake of Spirits, and although a Christmas repast was provided and Spruce Beer given this was not sufficient, for immediately after their fill they hastened away to obtain their beloved maddening spirituous drink. On expostulating ^{with them} on the criminality of Drunkenness in the sight of our Heavenly Father, the reply was: that they would only get drunk a

Annual Report, December 1839.

little, but if it be really wished to get intoxicated, why do the whites sell ~~own~~ ^{their own} but that we ~~may~~ ^{may} drink it? Gentlemen get drunk! Ladies get drunk, and why should not ~~them~~ ^{them}? They promised to return again in a little time, which I am confident will not be religiously observed, for they know not how to use this word, as not abiding it. Several Bushrangers have been taken in the bush and brought hither by the Blacks whom I sent with their captured prisoners to the Police Office Newcastle, where they delivered them up without injury. Some have requested their Black Captors to suffer them to escape, and they informed me, that they pretended to allow them, but when the two culprits had gone a few yards they poised their spears and commanded them to return! This dangerous experiment might have proved of a serious nature, leading to bloodshed, and illustrates the necessity of Aborigines being admitted as competent witnesses, for had the matter come to extremities and the unfortunate convicts been speared what legal evidence could have been obtained but through those very blacks who are now declared incompetent?

His Excellency the Governor directed that a bush constable should be stationed near this place some two years back, but it not being carried into effect precludes the possibility of adopting the more safe measure of delivering up to a regular authority British prisoners, the Aborigines are useful as auxiliaries to the Police, but as yet ought not to have unlimited power over our own Countrymen however much they may have ^{become} degraded ~~themselves~~ ^{depraved}.

There is an inconvenience attached to the mode of paying the Blacks the reward for bringing in runaways &c. namely: an order is given at Newcastle Police Office to receive the money at Sydney Police Office a distance of more than one hundred miles! They applied to me on the subject, I applied for them to the Bench, but the rule is general, they had to ^{proceed} journey again to Newcastle, ~~making~~ ^{making} altogether a journey of 160 miles, ^{backwards and forwards} for ten shillings from which a percentage was deducted before they could get the order cashed. Thus reducing the trifling amount and discouraging

Annual Report December 1839

ing any person from troubling themselves where there is so much difficulty attached, and such a drawback in obtaining the reward.

An Aboriginal youth of about 13 years old, from the Manilla River, has resided with me for some months, he could not speak English when he came but is now beginning, and progressing in reading and writing the English Language. I should think Excellency the Governor concur with the proposal addressed to his Excellency in a letter of date July 25th 1839 requesting aid to support a certain number of Aboriginal youths from the Interior who if removed from their usual haunts might be the more easily managed, they being afraid to associate with these tribes and would remain with more certainty for instruction. The youth mentioned does not appear anxious to return although he has had two opportunities afforded him to go to his tribe in the Interior if he wished. In a few months, no doubt, he will be desirable in order that he may communicate with, and perhaps induce others of his tribe, on the Manilla River, to return with him; but if they bring wives with them, civil protection must be afforded by government at this place, or the women will be taken away by the tribes belonging to these parts, they being deficient of the Female Sex.

"Do not say those words they are bad," said the Aboriginal Lad to one of the Newcastle Blacks who swore, "for he who is above is angry with those who use them;" "Yes," replied the one reproved, "you go into Mr. Hunter's study and he will tell you all about that, I know it all already." He was observed one Lord's day making the following Soliloquy with a pebble stone in his hand ready to throw at a small bird in the garden: "I will not kill you little bird, to day because the great Hunter above will be angry, but tomorrow I will kill you!" This dialect is very different to that of the Aborigines in these parts, a comparison is attached, of languages

on this Manilla River, a distance of 300 miles in the Interior, an Aboriginal youth, brought up with him, and named Alexy (Alex), whom I taking to himself a wife of the said tribe and is expected shortly to return with him

Annual Report December 1839.

and if the Government will bear the expense of providing for the maintenance of a few blacks from the different districts, much information respecting the Districts could be obtained.

Several deaths have taken place in the immediate neighborhood of this Inlet, during the present year, some natural, others have been occasioned by violence, and I am informed of only one birth, and that a half cast, consequently, the decrease of the Aborigines proceeds rapidly, in a very few years, humanly speaking, the race will become extinct in these parts.

The recent arrival of the American Squadron at Sydney, in their course of a scientific Voyage, allowed the favorable opportunity for two of the Gentlemen connected therewith to visit this station; Mr. Agate, Surgeon, who took sketches of aboriginal Characters, and Mr. Hale, Linguist, who examined the nature of the Language of the Aborigines. The latter gentleman kindly furnished me with "Remarks on the Indian Languages of North America" by John Pickering in which are clearly manifested a very great similarity of construction in some of the peculiarities when compared, as will be perceived in the "Remarks on the Aboriginal Languages attached to this report." The Interest which the American Government takes in the welfare in behalf of the Aborigines, in a general sense of the term, is highly gratifying to the Christian mind, and a severe rebuke to those who endeavor to represent America as an example of sternness and cruelty towards her copper colored sons of the Forest, in order to excite a similar spirit and line of conduct, against those Aborigines who resist the progress of their invaders, and battle with the destroyers of their free born rights. Britannia stands not alone, America unites in Christian sympathies towards Barbarians, and Liberty and Slavery, that twin headed Monster, who is to be banished from the Southern States, and his Tyranny abolished in the Land of the Free.

During the present year periodical visits have been made to Morpeth, distance nearly 30 miles, to Swamps, about fifteen miles; and to a neighboring establishment about 9 miles off, on alternate Lord's days, whenever circumstances permitted, to conduct divine worship for the benefit of our own Countrymen, but I regret that

Annual Report - December 1839.

The Aborigines are not collected at any place ~~as to afford~~ me an opportunity of addressing them in a body, it is only individuals to whom I can speak and that only occasionally.

The Aboriginal lad at my own establishment regularly attends our services. Considering him a fair specimen of the Blacks in the interior, I have no hesitation in concluding that they are equal in capacity to others of a fairer skin, and that if means were allowed for the support of a few from the interior during an experimental course of Scriptural education, I should be under no apprehension as to the beneficial results in one way or other for their temporal, if not ultimately for their Everlasting welfare.

I have the Honor to remain

Sir
Your most Obedient
and Humble Servant

Lancelot Edward Mackell

A Comparison of the Language of the Aborigines of New South Wales in the district of Lake Macquarie Inlet near Newcastle with the Dialects of other parts of the Colonies, and remarks on the peculiarities and similarity of construction of the Language of the Aborigines compared with the ~~Language~~ Indian Languages of America.

A comparison of Dialects of the Aborigines of New South Wales.

Lake Macquarie Inlet.	Manilla River.	Swan River.	King George's Sound.	English
Bil-la-in-ko-ro.	Tir-rir.	Dowel.	Dowel.	The Thighs.
Ngo-ro-ngo-ro.	Tra-bo.	Moorn.	Moorn.	Black.
Wung-ngur-ra-pin.	Tu-yul.	Golang.	Golang.	A youth.
Yul-lanna.	Pa-lu.	Meeja.	Meeak.	The Moon.
Ngu-re-ung.	Bin-na.	Dunga.	Twank.	The Ears.
Tur-rur-ker-ri.		Tai-kul.	Kat-ta.	Ta-at.
Kit-tung.	Ngē-ēr	Mingat	Mingart	Eye-Brows.
Yul-ker-ra.				
Mil-ker-ra.				

Annual Report December 1839.

Lake Macquarie.	Manilla River.	Swan River.	King George's Sound	English.
Tum-bi-ri.	Ngai.	Diya.	Ta.	The Lips.
Wil-ling.		Wardo.	Waart.	The Neck.
Ku-le-ung.	Nun.	Yaba.	Yama.	The Temples.
Tuk-kul.	Tal.	Kabuola.	Korpul.	The Belly.
Par-rang.	Mu-pul.	Nanya.	Kindy.	The Stars.
War-ra.		Kum-bul.	Mamerup.	Ngoonger.
Mun-ri.	Yu-rai.	Karup.	Dyogolet.	Nostril.
Ko-re.	Mu-ru.	Moko.	Kyp.	Water.
Ko-ko-in.	Konggun.	Gidgee.	Kyk.	a Spear.
Ka-ling.		Turi-el-lai.	Koilee.	The Boomerang.
Nga-yu-wa.		Pa-rion.	Wi.	
Wa-rai.	Yo-kin-na.			Father.
Tur-rur-ma.	Tai-nai.			Course hither.
Ko-i-yung.	Yokinna.			Father.
Bi-yung-bai.	Yin-nir.			a woman.
Kai-ta-nan.	Pe-rir.			A Badgel.
Bi-yung-bai.	Muro-mai.			Thunder.
Ngu-kung.	Ta-lo-mai.			Lightning.
Kot-tar-rir.	Tai-mu-la-wa.			a Dog.
Mudo.	Wa-rai.			
Pin-kun.				
Wot-tok.				
Wari-kul.				

+ Dialects taken from a ^{manuscript} work entitled "Australia an Appeal to the World on behalf of the younger branch of the family of Shem."

In an article headed "Indian Languages of America" in the Encyclopedia Americana by John Pickering, it is ^{stated} ~~observed~~ "that there is reason to believe that ~~very~~ some important modifications are yet to be made in our theories" of language. "Of the various unwritten languages, those of the American continent present us with many new and striking facts, ... there appears to be a wonderful organization

which distinguishes the languages of the Aborigines of this country from all the other idioms of the known world." This includes "the Aboriginal languages of America from Greenland to Cape Horn." I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Hall in presenting me with a copy of "Remarks on the Indian Languages" in ^{the name} behalf of the Author the Honorable Mr. John Pickens, which enables me at once to discover a striking similarity in the peculiarities of construction and Idiom of the language of the Aborigines of New South Wales with those of the Indians in North America. The confined space of an annual report will only allow of a few brief comparisons. It cannot be too strongly recommended to those who endeavoring to attain a knowledge of the language of Savage nations, the necessity of ^{diminishing} ~~removing~~ from the mind the trammels of European Schools, and simply to trace out the natural rules of languages which have been not ~~so~~ sophisticated by Art. The almost sovereign contempt with which the Aboriginal language of New South Wales has been treated in this Colony, and the indifference shown toward the attempt to gain information on the subject, are not highly indicative of the love of science in this part of the Globe, and which it is difficult to account, but ^{on} the ground of that universal eagerness in so many various employments consequent to a new Colony, where every individual must be dependent on his own exertions for the necessities and comforts of life.

The Indians of North America have a "transitive conjugation" expressing at the same time the Idea of the person acting and that acted upon "that which has excited much attention, astonishment and attracted the attention of the learned in different parts of the world." The Aborigines of this Colony have similar form of expression, explained in Mr. Australian Grammar page 29 No 3. which I have denominated therein, "Active-transitive-Reciprocal" which

constitutes "the reciprocal modification," in the Dual and Plural number, as: "Bun-kil-tan-ba-li, thou and I strike each other reciprocally, or fight, which would be thus analysed: Bun the root, to strike; kil, sign of the Infinitive to be; tan, sign of the present time and ^{the} action being reciprocal; ba-li, the dual pronoun subject and agent conjoined, we two; I fight with him would be thus expressed: Bun-kil-tan-ba-li-nwa. Ba-li-nwa, means he and I conjoined, fight. But to say he and I fight another would be Bun-tan-ba-li-nwa. The object is understood in the letter t, an being the sign of the present time, ^{the t} ~~and~~ is derived from the pronoun ta, it.

The Cherokee use no distinct word for the article a and the; but when required they use a word equivalent to the numeral one, and the demonstrative pronouns this and that agreeably to the original use and nature of the words which we call articles; so ^{wherein} the Aborigines of this Colony, who use wa-kol one for a and the pronouns demonstrative both of thing and place, as: Un-ni, this; un-nung that there. The Delaware, according to Mr Du Ponceau's notes in Elliot's Grammar possess an article no, or ni, which is used for a and the; but not frequently because the words are sufficiently understood without it. The Tahitians possess an article definite Te, used for our the, but express a by Tehoe one. The American Indians have in common with the Tahitians, an extra plural denoting we excluding the party addressed: this peculiarity the Aborigines of N. S. Wales have not in their language, though they have in common with the American Indians and the Tahitians a Dual, besides which they have an Extra-dual denoting the object and agent conjoined described fully in the Grammar page 24 and 36. denominated the Conjoined Dual case. A similarity of form is described as belonging to the Delaware Indians under another name denominated "Personal" "In which the two pronouns governing and governed, are, by means of affixes, and suffixes, terminations, and inflexions, included in the same word."

Example.
 Delaware. K'dahootell. I love thee.
 Tahitian. Ua au taia. We two thou and I and each other.
 Aboriginal N.S.W. Pital bali kapillan. We two thou and I live peacefully or joy one with the other.
 1. Analyzed thus: Ua sign of the present time. au to suit, agree fit taia we two.

2. Pituh means joy, peace, delight & bali the dual pronoun we two conjoined. kakillan the verb to be in a state of continuation. Thus: ka the verb root of the verb to be; to exist; ki, sign of the infinitive; lan, sign of continuation at the present time. Note the word Pituh in this language and Deu in the Tahitian are the nearest words to express Love, to smite is much better expressed in both languages. The negative form of the example would stand thus: ka-ka-wa-ran ba-li pi-tul ka-oi-en.
 Aboriginal N.S.W. Ke-a-wa-ran ba-li pi-tul ka-oi-en.
 We do not love one another, or agree one with the other.
Keawaran the denial in the present tense from Keawoi the infinitive negative. The Imperative negative is Kora, as Pituh ban-kora do not be peaceable. ban is the present of the verb to be in action. In the Delaware there is a similarity of construction in the negative, thus: Matta the negative adverb no, future Mattatoch, not. The last word in the sentence Korien is the negative adverb not, thus there are two negatives which are essential to express the negation. The Aboriginal phrase Bunnunbinung I shall smite thee, shows at once the similarity of construction of this Aboriginal language with that of the Indians of in America, for, though, I write it separately, thus: Bunnun binung, because I know the word to be the conjoined dual pronoun, yet it is pronounced as one word, and would be so considered by a stranger. A determination is to be expressed the particle wal must be inserted, thus: Bun-nun-wal-binung. I shall and will smite thee. Analysed thus: Bun the root of the verb to smite; nun the particle denoting futurity; wal denoted determination; bin is part of the verbal pronoun bang I. The personal pronoun is Ngatoa I; and nung is part of the pronoun it. nung in the objective case accented to a person, without an accent to a thing. The Aborigines complete their dual by carrying it out to the feminine in the conjoined dual case which the American Indians do not in the "Second Personal Form" example:
 Delaware dialect. Ke' dahoola. Thou lovest him or her.
 Aboriginal N.S.W. Bunnunbinung. Thou wilt beat him.
 Conjoined Dual. Bunnunbinoun. Thou wilt beat her.
 The construction is Bun the root of the verb to smite; nun, denotes futurity; bi the verbal pronoun thou; nung the pronoun him or it in the objective case,

and the termination nun in the second example is part of bounnoun, the feminine pronoun her in the objective case. Thus the Blacks carry out the Dual beyond any known language in the world whether ancient or modern.
 In the specimen of the Massachusetts language there are two similarities one in the "Relative" form, Glouweya (as, or what I say), from nidellaw I say. Now we pronounced as the English pronoun we, shortening the vowel sound, is the root of the Aboriginal Verb to speak, to say, to tell, to converse & according to the governing modifications denoted by particles attached to it and in the "Relative" modification of the verb would stand, thus: Ganti bang wiyana, as, or what I say. So in what the Massachusetts term the "Social" form, witeen, or wideen, (to go with) from nida, or nita (I go) the Blacks would say waita bali, I go with you, or we two will go now together. waita bang would mean I go by myself. waita bali noa, he and I go together. waita bali bountoa she and I go together. To say I go, emphatically, meaning no other but myself would be: Ngatoa waita uwamun Constructed thus Ngatoa & the personal pronoun I. waita to go, to depart; uwamun the verb of motion to come or to go according as the word waita to go, or tanan to come is attached to govern the meaning. The Tahitians have a similarity of form in the expressions laere to come or to go according as the particle mai or atu is attached; thus: laere mai, come; laere atu, go.
 The numerous conjugations of the Massachusetts noticed by Mr Eliot in his Grammar is remarkably exemplified in this Dialect of the Blacks which I have traced out to the same number viz eight modifications of the Verb as they are termed in the Australian grammar. Mr Zeisberger has divided the Delaware language into eight conjugations of verbs. The tenses are not confined simply to past, present, and future, but have a present denoted by the termination an for the Verb and tin for the participle; as: wiyana bang I speak now. wiyeltin. Speaking now. Thus there is a definite past, wiyakeun have spoken this morning wiyellokeun have been speaking this morning, denoted by the particle keun, and an indefinite past, wiyata told or spoke. wiyelliella

Annual Report. Decm. 1839.

spoke. terminating in a. besides the usual variations in the past tenses. There is also a variety in the future, as: wiyellikolany, to be about to speak. Wiyelli from the Infinitive in regimen wiyellikes for to speak, and kolany towards, which might be termed Inceptive. Then there is a definite future, as: wiyakin, shall or will speak tomorrow morning. Besides an indefinite future, as: wiyamun shall or will speak, some time or other. which ends in mun. These peculiar tenses are not noticed in the Indian Languages, and therefore it is presumed that they are peculiar to the Aborigines of this Land.

It is pleasing to discover that the plan on which was formed the Grammar of the Australian Language is found to be in accordance with the remarks of the Venerable Eliot made more than a Century and a half ago, that: "The manner of formation of the nouns and verbs have such a latitude of use, that there needeth little other Syntax in the Language." But I regret to record from information received from the two American gentlemen who visited this Establishment, that there is only one Indian ~~now~~ alive who can read that language which cost Eliot so much pains: and, I am fully persuaded, that unless a special Providence interfere, there will not be any Aborigines left in these districts, acquainted with the language which has cost me so much anxiety and so many years of my life to obtain a knowledge thereof.

The Language of the Cherokee Indians appears to be similar in some of its peculiarities of construction with the Aborigines of this Country as in the following specimen of the Dual.

- Cherokee { Inaluxaha, we two, (i.e. thou and I) are trying it.
- { Awstatuxaha, we two, (i.e. he and I) are trying it.
- Aboriginal { Ngirulliten bali, we two, thou and I, are trying it.
- N. S. Wales { Ngirulliten bali noa, we two, he and I, are trying it.
- Cherokee { Kinistawtu Our Father (i.e. of thee and me).
- { Awkinitawtu Our Father (i.e. of him and me).

Annual Report. December 1839.

- Aboriginal { Biyungbai ngalimba Our Father, of thee & me.
- N. S. Wales { Biyungbai ngalimba bin Our Father, of him and me.
- { Biyungbai ngalimba bounnomba Our Father of her and me.
- { Biyungbai ngearumba Our Father of us all.
- Tahitian { Toatua Medua Our Father, of thee and me.
- { To maua Medua Our Father, of him and me.
- { To matoru Medua Our Father, of us, who speak.
- { To tatou Medua Our Father of us, All.

Cherokee { Galuxya I tie, or am tying it. Common form

habitual form { Galungihaw-e, means I tie habitually

of the Verb.

This form appears to correspond with that which Mr Leisberger in the Delaware calls "the Continuous form" and perfectly agrees with the modifications in "Australian Grammar page 29. No 4 denominated "Continuative" thus:

- Aboriginal { Ngirulliten bang I am tying it / Common form.
- Continuative { Ngirullititen bang I am tying and continue to tie it.

The Indians have a prefix to the verb denoting the change of person, which the Aborigines here have not. There is also a reduplication to denote the plural in the nouns in the Indian languages which is not observable in the Australian which has only a reduplication ⁱⁿ verbs to denote a continuation of the act, as above ^{described}.

- Delaware { Kooch Thy Father.
- Language { Koochuwa Your Father.
- { Koochewawa Your Fathers.
- Australian { Biyungbai ngiroumba Thy Father.
- Dialect { Biyungbai nuroomba Your Father.
- { Biyungbai bara nuroomba your Fathers thy.
- In the Australian verb to die; Tetti, there is a reduplication for the plural beside which there is none other: Tettitetti
- Australian { Tetti noa He is dead.
- Dialect { Tettitetti bara They are dead.

The Tahitians have a reduplication of Nouns thus:

Annual Report December 1839

- E parau oau. I will speak, tell, say &c. Literally will speak. I.
- E pararau tana. We two will speak, thou and I.
- ~~E paraparau matau. We will speak, including others.~~
- E paraparau tatau. We will ^{talk} speak, all of us.

The peculiarity of the Australian in that part of speech in which the object of the active or transitive verb is combined with the agent, accords with ^{that which} the Spanish Mexican grammarians call transitions, by which one single word designates the person who acts, and that which is acted upon." and which runs throughout all the persons, is in this dialect confined to the Dual. A strict attention to the analysis of speech is absolutely necessary to obtain a knowledge of the language of Barbarians otherwise ~~they~~ the language may be through ignorance denominated as Barbarous, whereas the genuine character of their tongues ~~is~~ ^{is} rather ^{the} perfect until debased by the introduction of foreign words and Idioms.

The numerous Dialects in this Colony are no doubt the occasion of the number of names for one thing arising from the occasional intercourse ^{of the tribes} with one another, when a mutual exchange of terms takes place and in the course of time ~~the words~~ ^{words} become adopted, whilst the occasion of their introduction is forgotten.

The recent Slaying of my beloved former Colleague John Williams, Missionary, whilst endeavoring to introduce native teachers of the Gospel amongst the Inhabitants of the Island of Oramango, excites the deepest feelings of Christian sympathy towards his bereaved widow and surviving family, though, respecting himself, it may be truly said "To live is Christ and to die is gain." This Melancholy catastrophe displaying the sovereign disposal of life by our heavenly Master the Lord the King of Kings who holds "the keys of Death," includes the anticipated advantage

Annual Report Decem 1839

we mutually had hoped to enjoy of comparing ~~these~~ dialects with those of the ~~various~~ Islands he contemplated to visit, had his life been spared, to complete "the Exploratory Voyage," in the Southern Hemisphere. Despite, to be depicted as "The evil countenance of the master of a trading vessel, of one, and of another, who had previously visited the fatal Island, and did land, and with his crew did drive away by force of arms, and fire upon, and beat off, and did kill, and destroy many of the Islanders whilst Sandal wood was cut down, and other property feloniously taken away, belonging to the Chiefs and people by the ~~seaman~~ ^{captain} Captain and his Buccaneers Crew or cargo for his ship; thus, wickedly exciting the Heathen Barbarians to wreak their vengeance, whenever occasion served, on ~~of~~ ^{such} Europeans, however innocent, ~~who~~ ^{whom} might, perhaps, be cast unarm'd within "their wooden power. Bitter must be the reproaches within the breasts of those rapacious individuals, unless their consciences be sear'd with a hot iron," when they are made acquainted with the sad consequences of their wolf like savageny to get dishonest gain in the fearful penalty enforced. The Bloods of Williams and of Harris, victimized through them! — Deeply ~~affected~~ ^{weighed} with ^{the} consciousness of guilt, must be the enjoyment, ^{of that} Blood stained gain, ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ ~~no~~ ^{no} comforting reflection could it afford when the guilty ones shall agonize in Death; — No boldness will it excite when they shall stand before the judgment seat of Christ; but a fearful looking for of fiery indignation that shall devour; when God the Judge of all shall at their hands require "A Brother's Blood!" May those Europeans who thus target these Savages to be more savage still, soon feel the bitterness of true repentance ere it be hid from their eyes: and may the excited misguided heathen who in their eyes view a man, their trust friend, ^{and} ^{sparedly} receive that Gospel, ^{of peace to change their hearts and habits, their} ^{which} ^{will} ^{afford} ^{no} pardon ^{for} the Lord's Blood. "Then shall the wolf and the lamb feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the Bullack, and dumb shall be the serpent's meat, they shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain saith the Lord."

L. E. Threlkeld

372 February 1840.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Dear Thomson Esquire
Sic Sic Sic

February 17th 1840
Ebeneser
Lake Marquise Inlet

Sir

I have the honor to enclose my annual
report for of the Mission to the Aborigines for the year
1839 for the information of His Excellency the
Governor and remain

Sir
Yours most Obedient
and Humble Servant
L. E. Murchell

E. Dear Thomson Esquire
Dear Sir

February 17th 1840
Ebeneser
Lake Marquise Inlet

My reason for attaching the word Inlet
to the name of this place is to remove a false idea
respecting its nature, to establish a cognomin designation
its true character, and to prevent the many advantages
yet to be derived from this locality, from being over-
looked in this age of adventure, through the use
of terms which lead to suppose that there is no
communication with the ocean. A very short line
of Canal, say from 10 to 15 miles, in detached lengths
of half a mile, two, three, and four miles, would
join the Green Hills to Sydney in one line of inland
navigation through three lagoons without going out
to sea at all. This ensures safety and certainty
in all weathers. — A similar line could proceed
up Millstream's River to Port Stevens, thence to
Port Marquise through inland lagoons which
would afford advantages to the Colony far superior
to the cost of such an undertaking. — The increase
in the value of the contiguous land would it
is presumed, amply repay the outlay, whether

February 1840. March 373

The work was undertaken by Government or by
a Company.

I am just informed of a transaction, most
revolting to every feeling of Humanity, namely:
the mixing of poison with rum and water and
giving it to the Aborigines at a Station in the
interior, where the blacks after drinking it
put their hands to their bellies in their ex-
cruciating agonies, and to use the expression
of the Narrator "died about the place like rats!"
It was stated by the Curator of Mr Donaldson's
Station late of the firm of Richard Jones and Co
as having taken place at Beauty Plains and
the parties who gave him the information ex-
ulted in the transaction as a capital way of
getting rid of the Blacks without the interference
of Government. Surely the Relatives of these
murdered Blacks cannot possess the feelings of
human nature if they do not endeavour to be
revenge. This is all the clue I have to ascertain
the correctness of the horrible report, but it is
quite sufficient to follow up, in order to prevent
if possible the continuance of such a treacherous
murdering system

I remain Dear Sir
Yours truly
L. E. Murchell

27th

Left home on Thursday 27th with Mr & Mrs
Cochran and Miss M. Brown to go up by Steamer
to Lloyd's River to Morpeth, where I preached on
Lord's Day March 1st from Matthew the Lord's prayer
and from the 1st Ephe. 3-5- Blessed be the God who
returned home by Newcastle. Tuesday the 3rd March.

March 3rd

Received a letter from the Directors of the London Miss-
ionary Society respecting the letter to the French King
which they forwarded through March Volkes at
Paris to his most Christian Majesty, Philippe
King of the French. &c

Mr & Mrs Boye de - arrived at the Lake
to live on the farm late Raneland's

March 1840-

"Immediate"

"No 40/51.

Colonial Secretary's Office
Sydney 26th February 1840

Reverend Sir

Having laid before the Governor your letter of the 17th instant in which you inform me of Poison having been employed by certain parties in the neighbourhood of "Beardy Plains". I have the honor to acquaint you that instructions have been given to Mr Commissioner Mayne to institute strict enquiry into the circumstances alluded to by you and to take such legal steps as the case may require.

At the same time His Excellency directs me to request that you will communicate all the particulars of such transactions which have come to your knowledge, as well as the names of the Persons from whom you derive your information.

I have the Honor to be
Reverend SirYour most Obedient Servant
For the Colonial Secretary
J. H. Harrington.To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas. Thomson Esquire
G. B. & CoMarch 4th 1840
Edinburgh
Laks Macquarie Inlet.

Sir.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th Ultimo, requesting me to communicate all the particulars of such

March 1840. Pitt-stⁿ

transaction / Poison administered to the Aborigines) which have come within my knowledge as well as the names of the persons from whom I have derived my information.

Mr George Chisholm of the firm of R. Boorne & Co 37 Pitt Street, informed me that during his stay at Mr Hewson's Inn Newcastle, two persons named Humphreys, a superintendent of the "Mekensie" and Donaldson, and a Mr Buchanan, the persons who stated the circumstances to him; Mr Humphreys relating the use of the Poison, Prussic Acid, as a capital way of getting rid of the Aborigines, and which had been administered in rum and water to several Aborigines, who after that they had drunk the poison felt excruciating pain in their bowels, wrung their bellies with their hands in their agony and died about the place like rats! This communication was made in the presence of Mr Buchanan to Mr Chisholm who was shocked at the relation.

Since the receipt of your letter I have called on Mr Hewson at Newcastle and met Mr Chisholm again at the Inn. We enquired of Mr Hewson who confirmed the testimony as the two persons spoke of it to him, Mr Humphreys boasting of the matter, and stating that it was done at an adjoining station to that which he superintended at Beardy Plains.

Mr Chisholm will not hesitate to give such information as he received from the party on being requested. Such is the amount of my knowledge of the abominable transaction.

I have the Honor to be
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Theobald

March 1840.

E. Dear Thompson Esquire

Dear Sir

February 5. 1840
Leicester

As it would not perhaps be proper to state in the official letter that Humphreys, stands charged with Forgery and Blame stealing, ^{the papers} Mr. Heyman states were offered to him for sale, ^{by Humphreys} but being too cheap he refused to have any thing to do with them. ^{as reasonable} If therefore Humphreys is in Jail, might not the hope of being admitted as King's Evidence in the matter of poisoning the Blacks, for we suspect he is concerned in the transaction, be an inducement for him to discover the whole of the parties concerned, I merely suggest the matter, for unless something of this kind occurs I am almost hopeless of the Pillary being sufficiently established to convict in a Court of Law.

The following extract of a letter to me from the Director of the London Missionary Society, may not be considered as obtaining by you. on the subject of the Royal Robbery in the South Sea.

"It would appear from your spirited letter of remonstrance to Louis Philip, that you in common with every Christian friend of the South Sea Islanders, have felt keenly on the subject of the late unjustifiable proceeding of the Commander of the Venus against Tahiti.

The original letter we forwarded to her Majesty at Paris, with instructions as to putting it in the proper channel for reaching its destination, we cannot seriously expect that the 2000 Crowns wrested from Pomare will be restored to her, but we think you may fairly encourage the hope that the publicity that has been given to the affair, together with the remonstrances presented by our Ambassador to the French Government

March 1840.

on the subject will have the effect of preventing the recurrence of a similar outrage."

The ^{original} letter ~~both~~ alluded to was the one Captain du petit Thoire forwarded to His Excellency the Governor for his official sanction before he would convey it. The duplicate has since been forwarded to Marshal Soult. And in receiving thanks from Tahiti convincing me that my object was obtained to encourage the Queen of Tahiti to be faithful to her Savior. I have received an abundant reward. Had I been on the Island at the time I would have urged the Queen to withdraw the people to the mountains, and let the Catholic Captain blow her Majesty's house to atoms and then I would have displayed a flag of truce, after the overt act had been committed. The circumstances in itself is most favorable to the cause of Christianity in the Islands, I have repeatedly warned them of the Popish Priests, that their habitual course is first to gain an entrance and then to act with violence and cruelty. The "Venus" has proved the truth of my forewarnings and such will be the case to every nation under the sun whenever Popery gains strength sufficient to show its persecuting spirit. Never will it be content with our desire, namely, Religious Freedom, Religious Tyranny is the mother of its standard, and the Liberty of the Inquisitor to punish heretical nations or individuals is the proclamation of the Man of Sin, and of Marked, under the term, political offences, He can Gull Protestant Britanni to submit to outrages on her dependants or allies, alas! for my country, no Political ministry can save her from ruin. There are groups of Islands in which no missioning ever yet set foot, but the Roman Catholics with the French King at their head, attempt their entrance, we will not dispute their right to this, but we will never receive them, into our house nor wish them God speed wherever we have suffered ^{from} ~~the~~ preached the Gospel of Liberty to the Gentiles. - to whom alone we are responsible. The Popish Priests obey their Lord God the Pope; the Mahomedans obey their Lord God Mohammed and we will obey our Lord God and Savior who commanded us to come out from amongst them, ^{from} ~~from~~ and touch not the unclean thing. L. E. Throckmold

March 1840.

Lord's Day, March 8.
Preached at Mr Clarke's about 10 percent
from

Lord's Day March 15.
Preached at Mr Kelly's. from

Richd Rogers Esquire
Colonial Store Keeper
4. The Quay
Sir

March 15th 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Inlet
near Newcastle

Enclosed are transmitted receipts
in duplicate, signed for stores forwarded
to me to the care of the Police Magistrate
Newcastle, but received by my agent from
the Steamer

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your Obedient Servant
L. E. Threlkeld

To Mr Thomas Smith Bank Street.
East Maitland

March 18th 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Inlet
near Newcastle.

Your letter of February 21st was
misdirected Brisbane water, and consequently
was mislaid and reached not my hands until
yesterday. I have enquired of Mr respecting the
circumstances to which you allude respecting

March 1840.

a cow said to be driven away in a herd
which any man had charge of, and it appears
that the persons are perfectly mistaken in their
conjecture - we are fully prepared to prove our
just property in the said cow, which the person
pointed out as claimed by you, and are fully
ready to meet whatever proceedings you
may choose to institute. On no consideration
would my son wish to injure any person by
driving away his property, much more so when
the owner is a poor man as you state in
your letter, but rather assist than obstruct.

I regret much if you are misled by
persons and hope you will find the one you
state to have lost as speedily as possible

I am Sir
yours truly

L. E. Threlkeld

J. H. Plunket Esquire

March 18th 1840.
Ebenezer Lake Macquarie
Inlet

My dear Sir

Thinking it might be useful
in the case of Talbot, alias Lachie, an Aborigine,
now in Newcastle's jail charged with murder
I took with me the said aboriginal lad now re-
siding with me, and who speaks his dialect, being
from the same district. But all I could elicit was
that many blacks had been shot by the whites
amongst which were his brothers, and that
other blacks had killed the white man for which
he is charged. he stated that other Black who died
in the jail was one of them. Owing to the im-
perfect knowledge of the Black with me, of the English
language we could not elicit so much as I wish
from the prisoner. The lad informs me that it is
the practice, for the blacks to eat the white man,
when they are killed, especially the entrails! and
further states that when they know a design
of murder, that they hide their spears, go into
a hut, lay something to eat - watches the man

March 1840.

going out to work and then attack them with their spears and these things are not a matter of surprise in the present state of warfare.

Yours truly
L. C. Shelburne

~~Of myself I can make nothing of his object it is very different from that on the coast. And Betty the lad mentioned is quite a novice in English.~~

Lord's Day, March 22^o

Preached at Mr Clarke's from John 12-44-45. Jesus said and said he that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me &c &c &c

Lord's Day, March 29th

Preached from 1 John 1 Chap - 9th "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

Lord's Day, April 5th

Prevented going to Murepeth being sent for by Mrs Kelly who was ill; preached therefore at home

Lord's Day, April 12th

Preached at Clarke's from Psalm 57 - 4th My heart is fixed. O God my heart is fixed &c - 20 persons present.

Monday April 13th Mr Wagner came over reporting her son James who is gone up to Sydney to be tried for cattle-stealing at Macquarie during the March Sale - We are not at all surprised at the result

April 1840

To Edward Wayne Esquire
Comr. Common Lands
+ &c &c

April 2^o 1840
Orange

Lake Macquarie Salt
Lake Newcastle

Dear Sir

I have this moment received a letter from you Officially on account of Mr. Optic for my Son J. C. Shelburne respecting a dispute he had concerning a sum. My object in writing is simply to inform you that my Son Joseph is now in Sydney purchasing &c for the Station and cannot be at the Station under the rules, when he will explain to the Commissioner the facts of the case. I purposely abstain from making any statement, as the Land Commissioner must be the best judge on the spot between the parties in all cases of disputes.

There is a case of poisoning Blacks with prussic acid on the Mearns Plains by certain parties now under investigation no doubt you will find difficulties in the way of your duties, it requires no small degree of moral courage to act opposed to a majority of persons whose interests bind their judgments whether respecting the Blacks or the Whites. The Colonial Secretary wrote me stating the Commissioner was directed by the Governor to make enquiry, and I suppose you are the party alluded to - Wishing you every happiness believe me

Dear Sir

Yours truly
L. C. Shelburne

Lord's Day, April 19th

Preached at Mrs Kelly's from Luke 24 - 40 - 47 - "and said unto them thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day; and that repentance and reformation of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem."

May 1st 1840.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Treasurer
&c &c &c

May 1st 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Inlet
near Newcastle.

Sir

Being about to open an account with
the Sydney Banking Company I have the honor
to request that my monthly salary be paid into
their hands to my account and enclosed is I
believe the necessary document authorizing the
same. Mess^{rs} Campbell & Co to whom the
salary has hitherto been paid will cease to
receive it in future

I have the honor to remain
your most Obedient
L. E. Shetheld

Copy

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
&c &c &c

As the undersigned do hereby authorize and
empower the Sydney Banking Company to receive
from you our respective salaries and allowances
and for us and in our name to sign such
Documents as may be required

L. E. Shetheld

May 1st 1840 Ebenezer Lake Macquarie Inlet
near Newcastle

May 1840.

Lord's Day. May 24th Preached at Mr Clarke's
from 1 Corinth. 1st Chapter of Verse. God is faithful
by whom ye were called to the fellowship of his
son Jesus Christ our Lord? The weather and
ailment prevented my visiting the other places
not entered to this date

Sent letters to Miss Dalziel, Mr Ellis, and copies of
the report for 1838 (which was delayed by the printer)
to all the persons in the list of Correspondents of the
Sydney Mission to the Slaves at Newcastle to Mr Lloyd who is
to send to Mr Campbell there for London, East Indies & Africa
all the English are addressed to Mr Ellis - in one pound - the two to
New Zealand Mr Taylor to Captain Dore - this day
Tuesday the 26th of May.

Copy

Mr Shear Esquire
Principle Superintendent
of Convicts
&c &c &c

June 3rd 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Inlet,
near Newcastle

Sir

In answer to your letter of the 25th ultimo
requiring the correct Ship of the Female Convict. I have
enquired of her again and she states her name to be
Elys Spence, named in this Colony to a man named
Parrish who died the Ships name Norma as before stated
Sister Wainman, Captain Baker. However this morning a
man named David Carter came and demanded her
say immediately to be carried to him by the Rapid
Boat this night, and without notice or time to make
arrangements we are obliged to give her up, be-
singing the Governor's Authority, countersigned by the
Police Magistrate. I think a few days notice ought to be
given heads of families. As she has left by service the
Boat at Newcastle is the best means of any further
communication respecting her

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Shetheld

June 1840

J. M. Wade Esquire
 Board of Missions
 & Co

June 30 1840
 Chicago
 Lake Michigan State
 New Haven Conn

Sir

My two assigned servants Michael Coanish of the
 Ship "Parrish" and John Simons of the Ship "May" have
 having obtained their Discharges of leave - I should feel
 obliged by two being assigned men in New Haven

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most Obedient Servant
 L. C. Shethfield

Tuesday June 30th wrote to Miss Dalziel in answer to her
 of Decem^r. 11. 1839. recommending the purchase of Dutch
 Shares instead of a mortgage

Saturday July 4th The Missisquoi M^{rs} Drummond
 and Rogerson left here for Sydney returning by Mr
 Brooks where they will reach on tomorrow - sent
 by them for the post letters to Joseph, Mr Mayne,
 Sarah - and Mr Armstrong - They go to the Islands
 by the Camden - They came here on Thursday
 last Mr Rogerson had a ducking copying the five
 Islands

In reply to your question
 respecting the restoration of the Jews I
 beg to forward my opinion on the subject

Firstly with regard to your
 calculation I must confess that I imagine you
 are far out. inasmuch as the time mentioned
 to Daniel was Seven Weeks and three score
 and two Weeks making Sixty nine Weeks

Now the question is of what length
 was each week reckoned in Chaldea? (for
 it was there that Daniel lived at that
 time) there are many opinions upon that
 circumstance whether each week was one Year or
 Seven years or One Hundred Years this almost
 impossible to decide for it is evidently not
 meant in the literal sense but many of our
 writers almost confidently assert that from the
 creation of the World Six Thousand Years would
 decide the fate of all Religions and beliefs for
 then the Messiah would appear and establish
 but one and that (of course) we imagine will
 be the belief in one God alone - as in Hosea
 chapter 13th verse 4th

Yet I am the Lord thy God from
 the land of Egypt and thou shalt know no
 God but me for there is no Saviour beside me

But my opinion is written in the last verse
 of the Book of Hosea to which I beg to refer

This is now our month of Nisan 5599
 and in six months hence will be 5600
 consequently the 112th Jubilee

That there can be no doubt of this I have the honor to be
 ultimate Restoration is proved by
 ch. 3^d of Ezechiel, who of all the prophets
 was accounted the greatest and most to
 be relied on for God even distinguished
 him by his style of addressing
 him.

Sir
 Yours Obediently
 A Harris

Poison Case: Report of Humphries. 1840

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Head Thomson Esq.
Vc Vc &c.

July 30th 1840
E. Henryer
Lake Macquarie Inlet

Sir

Having received a communication from S. A. Donaldson Esquire respecting the report spread by Humphries of the poisoning of the Aborigines with Prussic acid &c at a neighbouring Station to that in which he was Superintendent &c I do myself the honor of enclosing a copy together with my reply for the information of His Excellency the Governor on the subject and remain

Sr

Your most Obedient Servant

S. E. Shuckella

S. A. Donaldson Esquire.

July 27 1840

E. Henryer
Lake Macquarie Inlet
Near Newcastle

Sir

I have to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from you dated 16th Inst. in which you complain of being annoyed by your name being made use of in a way according to himself if such be the case, I regret the circumstance but I am not a party against whom you have any just cause to complain. By our further state you I am not aware what good would result from a communication of the kind you made last March. In answer to which it is only needful to remark that the good that will result is to know if the report be true or false. If true for the punishment of the guilty, if false, that the party whom Humphries accused of poisoning the Blacks might be placed in a position to justify themselves. You maintain that I had no right to use even in the most indirect way the name of any respectable individual whatever. I have carefully examined the said

D. O. 1840

correspondence and do not find that I have used in any unwarrantable manner the name of any person. You observe that had I taken the trouble to make any inquiry &c &c.

I am not a Magistrate empowered to enquire on oath in such matters but what became me in my capacity that I did, namely to inform the Colonial Secretary of the report that it might be discovered whether the Report was false or not. I know none of the parties, therefore cannot tell whether disreputable or otherwise save from your information. At the time of the information Mr. Humphries and Mr. Buchanan were together and both considered not disreputable excepting as Mr. Humphries' own declaration manifested his own disposition.

It was necessary to relate faithfully the assertion as made by Humphries in the presence of Mr. Buchanan and others in which your name was mentioned together with Mr. M. Henryer in order to identify the person supposed to be your Exciseer and also to discover the locality of the place where the murderous deed was said to have been perfectly committed, Humphries stating that it took place at a Station adjoining the one in which he was Superintendent, this statement was the only clue to ascertain the truth.

Respecting the various denials with which you have favoured it is necessary to submit them to the Colonial Secretary for the information of His Excellency the Governor the case being entirely in the hands of Her Majesty's Government and I trust it will prevent your receiving any further annoyance through the wickedness of infamous characters. But whilst I assure you of my sincerest regret that you or any innocent person should suffer through the conduct of such characters, as Humphries, I deem it also proper to tell you that the censure of any person however respectable will not I trust intimidate me in my course of duty whenever I am called by circumstances to act on those Christian Principles which teach us not by concealment to become partakers of other men's sins.

I remain
Yours Respectfully
S. E. Shuckella

Prison case of Aborigines denied by

W^m Thrushfield Sydney 16th July 1840

Sir

On a recent visit to the Hunter's River district I learned that you had communicated to Her Majesty's Government in March last a report of some imaginary outrages to the Aboriginal Blacks at Beardy Plains in which my name had been unwarrantably made use of immediately on my return to Town and have been permitted to peruse the Correspondence which took place in consequence of your Report with the Commissioners of the New England District.

I take the liberty therefore of addressing you on this subject not because I have been personally slandered by this report but because my name has been made use of in a way which is at least excessively hurtful and annoying and circulated through the Country and through the Government Offices in a matter with which I had neither directly nor indirectly the remotest concern.

I am not aware what good could result from a communication of the kind you made last March herein alluded, but will maintain that under the circumstances you had no right to use even in the most indirect way the name of any respectable Individual whatever - and had you taken the trouble to make any inquiry you would have discovered that your report was not only in itself false but was derived from a most disreputable source.

Mr Humphries whose conversation it would appear formed the groundwork of your communication with Government - is a convicted felon - now at Norfolk Island for life - and was at that very period existing upon the proceeds of Forgery and Horse-stealing.

It is untrue that he ever was an Overseer of Mr Henry and Donaldson - or of either one or the other.

It is untrue that any Blacks were ever seen dead in the way described at Beardy Plains indeed they are rarely seen at all in that neighbourhood.

It is untrue that Penn and Water are given to Blacks at Beardy Plains for I am credibly informed such a commodity is almost unknown there.

J. G. Donaldson July 1840

It is untrue that I have any Station or Overseer in the District

There is not one point either in circumstance or fact which is otherwise than untrue connected with the Report and it is because I deem the use of my name in the matter at all both unjustifiable and unnecessary that I have taken the liberty to tell you so.

I remain Sir
Your Obedient Servant
Stewart A. Donaldson

Lords' Day 2^d August. Preached at Mr Close's Church from Hebrews 10. 14th

"For by one offering he has perfected for ever them that are sanctified." (Morning) In the evening from 1 Corinths 15. 25.
"For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet."

The Honorable the Colonial Secretary
E. Deas Thomson Esquire

Monday 10th August 1840
Edinburgh
Lake Margaret Hill
Near Newcastle

Sir

On my agent Mr G. A. Lloyd tendering ten pounds for hire ^{to depart} for my eldest son Mr Joseph Thomas Thrushfield ^{by departure} in Mr Mayne's district, a demand was made ^{of twenty pounds} on the ground that it was not taken out before the first of July when circumstances not controllable by either of us positively prevented compliance with a law ^{the existence of which, in their program neither of us were aware - namely: that parties who applied for a licence, previously to the 1st of July, should be ^{subject to a penalty of 20th pounds} in May last my son left Mr Mayne for his Station - but was detained several weeks on the road by the floods at length he reached Mr Mayne and obtained the certificate for hire, this Mr Mayne forwarded to me by post dated June 25th but from some delay did not reach me by post until the date marked on the certificate, I think, which I forwarded to you, on or about the 6th of July, the date of my check for the ten pounds, and which I sent to my}

390 August-July. Licence fine, explanation 1840

By the same post with the letter addressed to you and I expected that a letter would be sent to the agent, to whom in the application reference is made, to apprise him when the licence was ready, the same as became last year we could not obtain the licence after tendering the payments, the papers not being ready - Not hearing of, nor receiving any the licence induced me to write to Mr Lloyd to call in order to ascertain the reason, when the above demand of twenty pounds was made, I therefore submit the above explanation, to show that there was neither intention, nor yet yet in fact any attempt to avoid obtaining the licence, the certificate being obtained June 15th of Mr Mayne and forward to you at the earliest opportunity after its receipt, the post mark at Maitland being June 28th - it then had to come to Newcastle, it takes two days for me to send or receive letters from the Post at Newcastle to which place I can only send some a week except on emergency - must under these circumstances trust the equity of the case will be considered, though in the strict sense of the law no evasion has been attempted - In addition to this, the letter of advice from my son was misent to Robt Macquarie instead of John Macquarie, leaving me without any possible means of acting therein as described -

I have the honor to remain Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. S. Thrushfield
Mr G. C. Lloyd
Government Agent
Newcastle

August 1840 391

Lord's Day. 9th August. Preached at Mr Boyce's for the first time from Ephesians 1-8. "In whom we have redemption"

Wrote to Mr. Colonial Treasurer returning his receipt to be altered to Joseph. Thomas Thrushfield and thus his signature may be attached thereto which had not been done -

Lord's Day August 16th Preached at Mr Heley's from Romans 8th 20th.

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purposes."

Extract from a letter from Mr Bard to Mr Boyce dated Jan'y 10th 1840 - Goulburn. Owen

"Give my most affectionate love to Thrushfield and his wife and children, say to him I love him dearly and often make mention of him in my prayers. He once mentioned to me his fears about the introduction of Popery in your Colony, but you may inform him there is no danger of its introduction in England, this apprehension does not so much arise from the emancipation of the Catholics by law or the administration admission of some of them into places under Government but from the promulgation of the doctrines of Catholicism by the Ministers of the Established Church who have totally imbibed their opinions from a certain set of Clergymen who are established at our principal English University of Oxford, and who are headed by a Gentleman (whom I believe to be nothing more than a Roman Catholic Jesuit) whose name is Dr Pusey - He and his class are constantly publishing what are styled 'The Oxford Tracts' in which with other publications they are promulgating the following opinions - That the English Bishops and Clergy are the regular successors of the Apostles - That the rite of Baptism administered by them regenerates the person so Baptized - That the Ordinance of the Lord's supper administered by them conveys the merits of

Copy of Mr Burd's letter "Oxford Tracts"

of the work of Christ, or that the persons receiving the Sacrament at their hands really receive the value obtained by the broken body and precious Blood of Jesus - That every child after being confirmed by the Bishop ought to receive, and our Priests exhort them to receive accordingly immediately the sacrament of the Lord's Supper - They further say that nothing is here but what is declared to be so by their Church - That the tradition of the Ancient Fathers is necessary to explain the meaning of the Scriptures - That the Priests have the power to forgive sins - That it is proper to pray for the dead - To ask the intercession of the Virgin Mary - To desire the intercession of the Saints and an interest in their surplus merits - They speak against the term Protestantism and condemn the Reformation, and say 'twas wrong of the Papists of that day not to have conformed to the religious scruples of the Protestants who only required to partake of the cup in the Lord's Supper as well as the wafer. Will it be believed that not only many of the Established Clergy but many of the Bishops are inculcating a large proportion of these doctrines.

Can any thinking person be blind enough not to see that if a large portion of these opinions are spread over the minds of the heathen in the Establishment, they are thereby preparing them to receive without fear the very worst doctrines of Popery.

I see by a recent report published by the Colonial Auxiliary Society that they are sending Evangelical Ministers as far as their means will allow extend to the various Colonies of the British Empire not only to Canada and other Colonies but two to N. D. Land, one to South Australia and another to Sydney. They talk also of forming a College at Sydney for the Education of pious Godly young men whose spiritual gifts indicate that they are called to the Ministry in order that they may from such a seminary take their

stations around and abroad to preach the Gospel to the persons who speak the English Language through your Extensive Colony. And it is further stated that the Expenses they refuse the aid allowed by Government to all Ministers (of whatever denomination who are the appointed Ministers to the various sects) and would thereby declare that to depend wholly upon God and not upon Man for the supply required through the efforts of his people to enable them to accomplish so mighty an undertaking. Signed W. Burd -

The Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas Thomson Esquire.
L. C. C.

August 20th 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Hotel

Sir

Enclosed is the return of the Aborigines of this place to whom Blankets were distributed, a supplementary list will be forwarded as soon as I am furnished with the names of those supplied in the interior.

I have also the honor to request the loan of the returns of the distribution of Blankets to the Aborigines throughout the Colony for the last three years viz. 1838. 1839. - 1840. it being that period since an appropriation to a Census of the Blacks was taken to ascertain their state. The documents shall be taken every care of, and faithfully returned as before.

I have the honor to remain
Sir
Your most faithful Servant
L. S. Muthall

Private note.
E. Deas Thomson Esquire

August 20th 1840
Ebenezer

Dear Sir

May I beg the favor of your forwarding the enclosed to Sir John Franklin V. D. Land. I have just received a letter from my son in the interior on the big river, in which

He states that the Blacks are still killing Cattle and that they have three white men as their leaders. I always suspected this from the manner in which they cattle and sheep have been killed. He and a man had been travelling amongst them very high up, far from any station, were without food for three days, having only one cob of corn to subsist on - they fell in with a man whose a bullock had just been slaughtered and roasted, and hooked a considerable number of the aborigines, this was situated between the McIntyre and Big Rivers. Owing to his speaking the language of the Blacks in those parts, he is pretty well known amongst many up there, and his distribution of the surplus blankets affords him the opportunity of stating to them the position in which they stand, if they continue their provoking practices.

I am Dear Sir
Yours truly
L. E. Muckel

Lords Day August 23rd Preached at Mr Clark's 15th present. from 1 John 2-1-
"My little children these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the Righteous"

The Honorable
The Colonial Treasurer
S. Dear Thomson Esquire
L. & C.

Sept 4th 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Dist.

I have the honor to inform you that on the 14th May 1839 I forwarded a correction for the title deeds of my grant called Ebenezer or Pointe at Lake Macquarie which were erroneously extracted described in the advertisement of the Gazette dated May 1st. I shall feel obliged for the information when the title deeds will be ready for issue. I remain according to the conditions I now hold

of date 13th November 1839.

I have the honor to remain
Dear Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Muckel

Lords Day September 6th Preached at Morpeth in the forenoon from Ephesians the 3rd 10th "For through him we both have access by one spirit unto the Father." In the evening from 1 Timothy 6th 13th "I give the charge in the sight of God who quickeneth all things, and before Jesus Christ who is"

Lords Day Sep^r 13th Preached at Mr Boyes about 20 in all present from Acts 15th 11th "we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved even as they"

Lords Day Sep^r 20th Prevented going to Mr Clark's on account of Rain.

Lords Day Sep^r 27th Preached at Mr Hely's from Acts 5th 41-42
"And they departed from the presence of the Council rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name, and daily in the Temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ"

Lords Day Oct^r 4th Could not go to the Green Hills Mr J. being ill on the preceding days, and on the Saturday the mare could not be found and one I went in was not safe to carry me and obliged to return. Preached at home

Letter to the Governor respecting Fine Oct. 1840.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Genl. Thomas Fitzgibbon
Esq. &c.

October 2^d 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Inlet.

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st ultimo (this day) informing me "that His Excellency the Governor expects that he cannot express sanction for any departure from the regulations which require that all licenses shall be renewed before the 1st July in each year under penalty of double fee." I take the liberty of submitting to his Excellency that the spirit of the regulations has not been violated. The Government routine itself caused the delay, in requiring first an application to be made to the Commissioner some hundred miles from Sydney. The flood detained my son, the applicant for the license, on his on his journey to that gentleman, so that he could not reach Mr Mayne the Commissioner until the 14th of June although he left here on May the 7th to obtain his required signature. The letter containing the Commissioner's signature was sent by post, but by some delay in that department it did not reach me time enough by a few days only. The envelope bearing Mr Mayne's signature and date 15th June, is directed Port Macquarie, but erands to Lake Macquarie. The post marks are indistinct. Had it not been required to apply to Mr Commissioner Mayne. The license would have been taken out in proper time in Sydney. As agent for my son, I could not apply until I received the document from the Commissioner. Trusting His Excellency will on a review of the case see the equity thereof, and the hardship of enforcing a fine, which the Government routine in a

To the Governor respecting Fine Oct. 1840 397

more matter of form caused a delay, for Characters are known after a first recommendation, and placed in a position, against the casualties of which, it was impossible to provide. Every year parties may be subject to similar unexpectantness without the slightest intention to evade the act, under its present arrangement. If the license could be obtained at once in Sydney by an Agent without being previously obliged to travel in immense distance in the interior for the Commissioner's signature, it would be possible to avoid the fine. The Commissioner himself grant the license.

Apologizing for again appealing to His Excellency and trusting that it will not be in vain

I have the honor to remain

Sir
Your most Obedient Servant

L. P. Shrobbert

Memorandum. The license was sent down on the payment of ten pounds by the next post that brought out the refusal of the Governor and the above letter went in to post by return of which the license came

Lord's Day October 11th Reached at Mr Bayley from Peak in 2^d 12 line - This the sun can be be angry, &c &c

Extract from letter to the Colonial Secretary from George Inlay dated Sep^r 24 1839. Two fold copy

"I am happy to say that the Blacks in the Vicinity of the Bay are gradually advancing in civilization - we have now two boats in our wharfing establishment manned entirely by Aborigines - One of the Boats have got five whales this season and the other three. The men live in huts with their families and cook their own provisions the same as white people - They seldom or ever absent themselves without leave permission, and keep watch at night and perform their duty much better than I expected. The females are also improving several

1840 Testimony of G. Emley Esquire respecting the Blacks, 1839.

of them have become very good washerwomen and there are two or three who have made gowns for themselves -" signed George Emley. X

Saturday Oct 17th Joseph and Mrs Mitchell came from the Queenhills I remained home on the Lord's day, Mr Kelly having removed. The Bushrangers robbed Mr Kelly at noon on the Lord's day at the Five Islands, the Constables came here from Maitland and whilst they were here the 11 armed bushrangers were plundering Mr Kelly they robbed Mr Drake last week and it used a Constable there.

Lord's Day October 18th

We had information of the Bushrangers being out here, and a party of Constables from Maitland came hither on the look-out with Mr Kelly in the evening just as I was picking out the Plymouth for service little Bizell brought a note from Mr ~~W~~ Will^m Brooks informing me of the robbery at Mr Kelly's and the next day we heard of Mr Boyer's also - they took all Mr Boyer's property, and all Mr Kelly's arms. On Tuesday the 20th Whitehead did not return with the cows at proper time, but at about eight o'clock at night he came crying without the cows, stating that two men armed on horseback one on a horse like one of mine came to him and asked for a light and some tobacco, which he said he had not. They then enquired where mine he was he told them, they asked him where I kept my money, he said that he thought I had none as

Bushrangers on Oct 20th 1840 399

he had seen us always pay away in checks - he then asked where the stores were, he told them close to the house, and then they asked what had we in them, he said he did not know more than what was required for a farm - they then asked the number of men and he told them all the men we had up at the station, and here upon which one of them struck him a blow in the face, the marks of which were visible - they swore they would flog him for he was a liar, for one of our men had told them that we had only four Government men and some ticket of leave men - they ordered him to take off his shirt which he did, and that then they gave him two or three cuts with his own whip where the other said that will do, they then ordered him to unlace his boots which he did, on which the one said do not let us rob men like him - they then ordered him to gather up the cattle, on which he said they wanted to get him into trouble again that he had just got out of trouble they asked him about what he told them for losing his sheep and running away for which he was flogged, then your master is fond of flogging is he we will serve him as we served you - they swore that he should drive them to Maitland, and compelled him to go nearly 6 miles to Tocalba flats, where they made him leave the cattle - and returned with him to within three miles of our house when they said now go home and give J. B's compliments to your master Mr Whitehead and that they would pay him a visit as soon as he had time. On the way they shot at the Bull because he was dead off the road and so turned him into it, and they enquired if the four working bullocks would carry a pack for they wanted them - they returned with him for six miles nearly - I doubted the story but he described the men so well to accord with Mr Kelly's account and also the silver mounted pistols that we think he saw and conversed with them, but I suspect the cattle he drove away out of which edney - for Murphy was on the flat saw a man driving cattle, smacked his whip and the man smacked his, but he saw no horsemen - Whitehead

Bushrangers Oct 1840

is a notorious bad character and liar - I sent him into Newcastle with the horse and cart and he was desired to go to Major Cosmomer and depose respecting the matter - he did not and on Sunday desiring him to go in with them (Bonom having a horse between them, he said that he would not, on my requesting him a second time he said he would not for his own father much more for me - on using bad language I desired him to hold his tongue, he replied that he had got a tongue of his own and that he should use it - I gave him in charge of the Detachments and sent him in by the relief to the watchhouse Newcastle - I wrote the following in for date to the Colonial Secretary -

Copy

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
& Dear Thomas Baines
Esq. &c.

October 22. 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie

Sir

The whole of this part of the Country is in ~~the~~ a complete state of confusion. A party of about Bushrangers well mounted from the interior have formed their settlement on this Lake, and with the poorest inadequate means of opposition opposing them they will defy all attempts to capture them - While a party of Constables were here on Sunday last they were at two of my neighbors and plundered them remaining for six hours at Mr Boyce's, they took all his property, from Mr Hely all his arms - They nearly murdered a Man at Mrs Drake's the week before - ~~They~~ the day before yesterday they beat my stockmen to make them tell respecting our force, places, and drove away all our cows and teams of working bullocks, and sent their compliments to me

Bushrangers Oct 1840

that they intended to pay me a visit when they had time. Unlucky his Excellency can send hither horse police for a time to remain on the lake we must all in this neighbourhood leave for Newcastle. The Police force of Newcastle Constables is a burlesque on Government there is not enough to do duty in this district - I gave information to Major Cosmomer of two women whom I met in the bush, runaways, and the answer was there were no constables to spare, there not being enough for duty, the consequence was they were at large for a time - I submit that four horse police be sent down by steamer this night to Newcastle to come out hither to assist in the capture of the two parties of Bushrangers or murder will be again committed - The military cannot come up with them although they are out and acting spiritedly - I send a black with them to-day to the place we suspect their haunt but I fear they will ride away and laugh at the foot soldiers - The horse police are out from Maitland, but will not be able to get them unless a fresh party scours the Lake and drives them back, or the other force them on towards us in which case if we have strength we shall get them, let me beg of His Excellency to send down this evening by steamer troops or other prisoners will join them, and the party will become truly formidable - Had the Constable been appointed at the Lake as promised by His Excellency it would have assisted no small in prevention of this evil -

I have the honor to remain
Yours faithfully
L. E. Nicholls

Mem. I ought to have stated that our police force has been diminished by the resignation of Moses Carroll at the pass in this district joining Brisbane Water one -

Monday Morning Oct. 26th The 4 horse Police came hither from Mr Hely's, I could not send out the black that day with them as the horses were not in, I had kept Billy Blue and the mare in to go but Mr. etc. came saying that he had lost the bullocks, so

402 Bushrangers & Oct. 1840

That Billy was obliged to go off after them to near
Blacker's house to look out for the robbers and
bring intelligence to the Home Police if he saw
their tracks or heard of them. Tommy Jones went
after a horse but could not find it until the
evening when he brought it home at dark from
Murdalwate -

Tuesday Morning 26 - Tommy Jones and the
Mounted Police went off in search of the
Bushrangers. They inform me that in the day in
which Mr. Daley & Mr. Payne were robbed that they
were in the Sugar Loaf range seeking for them.
But a mare belonging to one of the troopers missed
her footing going over a precipice and fell down
and broke her neck so that they had to go back
to Maitland, there Bushrangers it appears escaped
from Goat Island robbed a man on the Wollumbie
road of 30 mds. they had no arms only Bluejackets
the constables from Brisbane water came on them
so close as to hear them say at midnight "we will
start," but never went near them! They robbed
several places and procured arms, but all
one that they wished to enter the man shut the
door and presented his piece at the window
when the fellows went away - It is curious that
the constable who came named Marston was taking
ill with a fever, and the Corporal fell into a fit
on Monday -

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Dear Thomson Esquire
Oct. 29th 1840
Sydney
Lake Macquarie Hotel

Sir I herewith enclose the returns
for the Aborigines consisting of 102 the number trans-
mitted to me with thanks for the loan of them,
but regret that their imperfect state in each year
renders it impossible to use them as a criterion
to judge of the increase or decrease of the Aborigines
many places not being returned. I have forwarded
with them a copy showing the comparative
number of the sexes which is all the available
service the returns could afford -
I have the honor to be
Sir your most obedient servant
J. P. Houshead

403 Bushrangers Oct 30th 1840 November

Billy Blue has returned from Newcastle and
states the Blacker saw the Bushrangers between
his head and our old station on the other
side - Major Commins writes me that
they have joined another party and are
robbing three miles out of Maitland, that
the Home Police & constables are out after
them - I send in by Mr. Mean to Mr. Bly
to send to Mr. Brooks to forward to Major
Commins the intelligence but he be off
his guard by the supposition that all are
gone - The Blacks saw them on Monday
gone

Monday November 2^o - The Bushrangers
went to the Glebe in the middle of the
night compelled the inmates to get up
and cook for them, they turned their
horses out into the paddock to feed and
in the morning rode to the coal sail
way Newcastle thence to Blatti Mill
where they robbed them to a poor man
named Hide whom they threatened to
shoot because he prosecuted some
bushrangers - they had breakfast there
and took from several things - Thence
they went to Webster's where they com-
pelled him and his wife to make for
them tea on the following day they
went to Maitland and killed John
Witchard of Bruce by leaving three
of ones, and there the party amounted
to 6 or 7 - so that the three who robbed
the Glebe must have joined the others.
Thus the whole country is kept in a state
of alarm by these marauders - The
Military are out and tired of leave
men but being on foot it will be im-
possible for them to take them unless
they come on them by surprise -
Friday Nov. 6. No further intelligence

404 Bushrangers. November. 1840.

20th Novem wrote to Mr G. Pease in reply to his letter.

23^d wrote to Mr Burd and sent with the above to post Newcastle this Tuesday 24th by Steven Brown

Wednesday November 25th

Joseph left here for the station ~~to~~ to Port Macquarie before he returns. Mr Mitchell left here with him. Roberts & Billy Blue left for the Station yesterday. by way of Mr Justice Arncliffe - to return Home God in Feb^y.

The Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
C. Deas. Thomson Esquire
London

Nov^r 25 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Dist.

Sir

I have the honor to forward an attached supplementary list of Aborigines supplied at my son's station on the Manilla River. I also enclose the Windsor documents sent to me from your office with many thanks for this loan.

I have the honor to remain

Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. R. Mitchell

November 25th Extract from Mr G. G. Lloyd's letter dated Nov^r 21st "Your pamphlet went home 'R. Lane' last week - She is a Coack ship and will make a good passage no doubt." The appeal to

405 November. 1840. Bushrangers.

Nov^r 25. Mr Hely writes me that the Bushrangers met 4 guides this side Maitland and took away his horse. The following is the extract: "My own riding horse was taken from me about 4 miles from Maitland by the same gang of robbers that robbed me here. One of them gave me a horse of Mr Bottom's to bring me home. But it had been ridden so much that it would not carry me a 1/4 of a mile so that I left it Saddle and Bridle on the road and walked home. They told me it was for my going after them with Military and that they had seen us and were going to shoot me 3 times during the day. They also said if you were to keep the Military at your place for 12 months they would pay you a visit if they were not shot, for such they say will be their end."

It is remarkable the good providence of God has preserved us in the midst of all their threatenings and Joseph and ^{Mr Mitchell} ~~Roberts~~ going on the same day, and Roberts Manning & Billy Blue the preceding if untouched is remarkable as an instance of our safety by Father's kindness towards us.

Major Crammer,
Police Magistrate
Newcastle

Friday 27th Nov^r 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Dist.

Sir

I beg to call your attention and interference in the following instance of outrage upon an Aboriginal woman living with Mizill the younger as his wife. The annexed copy of Mr Brooks's letter will inform you of the particulars and Mizill's appeal to me renders it necessary to enquire into the case: I, therefore, send him unto you as Police Magistrate to make his complaint, and the European witness named in Mr Brooks's letter can be called upon as a legal witness though Mizill himself, being an Aborigine, cannot legally substantiate the charge in the present anomalous state of the British law.

I have the honor to remain
On behalf of the Comptroller
Your most Obedient Servant
L. R. Mitchell

(Turn over)

M'gill Junior. Outrage on by C. Warner. Nov 1840.

Copy of letter from Mr W. Brooks to me.
Lochend 26th Nov 1840.

"My Dear Sir

I have sent M'gill to you to tell his own story, he has been telling mine for me for some days, diligently, and apparently comfortable, Marianne with him, till this morning just about dawn Charles Warner and their convict man Smith, came and forcibly took away Marianne from him, they were asleep a few yards from the hut of a married couple in my service, and the man Johnston remonstrated with Smith on his brutality but was answered with abuse and the villains effected their purpose. M'gill is very much cut up, and has no spirit to work, I have sent him to you, because I think you will see it to be a case that ought not to be allowed to pass - it is at once glaring in its character, and clear as to proof. I had hopes that M'gill would have made himself a hut, and engaged with me for some time, I am afraid this will turn his purpose. I shall be glad to know your intentions in this matter.

P.S. It is, perhaps, necessary to mention that I have repeatedly warned Mr Warner's sons against such conduct which has been too frequent, but without effect, or I would not, considering Mr Warner's state of health, have adopted this measure. It would now, however, be a dereliction of my duty not to interfere."

L. E. J.

Friday Nov 27th Constable Egan and three other
of leave men came here last night being in pursuit of the three Bushrangers a reward of a Conditional Pardon is out and it is supposed now that they will be soon captured. They left this morning to proceed in their search.

Bushrangers November 1840

(Private Note)
To C. Dear Thomson Esquire.

Wednesday Nov 25 1840
Edinburgh
Lake Magazine Rules

Dear Sir We are yet annoyed by these bushrangers, who in spite of every exertion, have committed a number of daring depredations, although closely pursued; this arises from the locality of their haunts allowing them every facility to avoid capture, also their being secretly aided and abetted, together with there being no reward of any importance from Government to induce persons to betray, or take them. The technical phrase is that they do not weigh their weight. There being no police station at Newcastle, is another occasion of their being so long at liberty, for when an outrage takes place Newcastle is the most convenient place to convey information, thence the magistrate has to send to Maitland and the robbers escape. Respecting the "weight" as it is called, that might be cut up root and branch at once as the system does not work well and transform it thus. Offer rewards the highest for the least crime, thus: if 25[£] reward for a robbery then give only 20[£] if murder is permitted, and if a second robbery takes place by the same party give only 20[£] then the object would be to prevent crime in order to gain the highest reward, whereas the present mode of Government and Individuals in offering rewards tends only to encourage crime by allowing the evil doer to continue his evil course until he weighs his weight. Then how are the rewards to be paid provided for? Why make the Thieves pay it themselves thus: For every thing stolen let them repay the owner four-fold or six and to the Government all the expenses of the reward, their capture, trial &c. &c. in this manner. Class them in gangs, let them fall burn off, and stamp for the plough a certain portion of land in every section of Government land open for sale and credit the Thieves for their labor until the property and expenses are refunded as before stated together with the expense of their management in the gang. Thus if they stole

Reformation of Thieves private note Nov 1840

much, they must labor much, and so they would sentence themselves. than which nothing could be greater punishment to such characters. We are taught this policy in the Jewish Theocracy the most just and equitable in the world. If this plan was ^{tried} upon all the Thieves in England, both Funnable and dishonorable no doubt it would lessen to a great ~~degree~~ extent crimes, and if not the burthen would fall on themselves, other modes might be adopted, for instance a tread mill attached to a Sawing machine in this Country &c. &c. Respecting the men at Mr Boye's and Mr Hely's, I am fully persuaded that they were in colleague with the Armed Bushrangers. Do you think that if your servant at Government house was sent upon a horse with a loaded double barrell'd gun and brace of pistols, and desired to go to a place as far as the turnpike gate, that he might not have rode to Parramatta if he chose being alone, instead of going there and turning off, say, to Dr Brown's, and then when arrived there finding one man standing over 8 or 9 persons keeping guard, could he not have shot him and released his master if he pleased? such was the position of Mr Boye, and the fellow pretended he was pressed! This could be remedied by making the onus to fall on all assigned servants to prove that they did their utmost to prevent robbery, or outrage on their Master's premises, at present the custom is to prove that the assigned servant aided or assisted the Bushrangers. At present let them be ever so meeter they obtain hereafter their tickets of leave for good conduct, a negation of evil appears now to establish a good character. It may be asked how will such characters be much easily induced to perform a duty? perhaps in

Reformation of Thieves. Rewards &c. 1840. 409

in this way. Let every assigned servant capturing any robbers or bringing to light robberies &c. &c. the amount the forfeiture committed by the police Magistrate be instantly furnished by the committing Magistrate with "Indemnification from Capture" or "for Capture", thus leaving him instantly at liberty to get his own living until the ticket of leave or Pardon be granted. The necessary routine of office causes too much delay and thus subjects the individual to the taunts of his less fortunate fortunate companions, which this plan would avoid. Lastly in all cases of Bush ~~robbery~~ robbery it should be imperative on the mounted police officer being a Magistrate or the nearest Police Magistrate to visit the scene of depredation and take the depositions on the spot where the localities and immediate enquiry of all ~~the~~ around would often lead to a discovery which distance from the Police office and the delays occasioned by the outrage too often prevent. I was just about to conclude when I received the following intelligence from Mr Hely "My riding horse was taken from me &c. &c. such they say will be their end." (See the letter page 404.) Now it will be no benefit to either of us, or to our families, that when our throats may be cut, or our brains blown out, or our wives and daughters violated, two of the Villains did violate a wife whilst the husband was kept in custody near Maitland, which caused the first of their breaking out. that after the catastrophe has taken place, a large reward be then offered for the murderers. I am convinced that a larger reward for the prevention of crime would be more beneficial for Society at large than where it is offered only after the mischief is done. The military has been here for the last month, there are two Soldiers now here, they were to have gone two days since, but I detained them in consequence of tracking the Bushrangers down a valley on my return from Newcastle the other day accompanied only with a Pack bag, and before communication could be conveyed to the horse police this second robbery on Mr Hely took place. Really things are in a very alarming state, and the numbers of mounted robbers in the Hunter District quite appalling.

I am Dear Sir
 Your truly
 L. E. Murrell

410 Bushmeyer's No. 30 1840.

Cockatoo brings intelligence that the Home Police have taken the three Bushmeyers Marshall, Kuffy, and another and that they went up to Sydney in Saturday's Steamer. But not having notice from Town I was doubtful of the truth of the report. A False report.

Nov. 29-30. wrote to Mr Gurner and to Mr Gordon at V. D. Land telling them of the state of the country Bushmeyer &c. Sent this day by Steven to Post Newcastle.

Copy / Police Office Newcastle 28 Novem. 1840

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th Instant conveying the copy of a note addressed to you by Mr William Brooks of Lake Macquarie complaining that Charles Wornor with the assistance of his Father's unpaid servant Smith, have forcibly taken away "Marianne" the wife of an Aborigine Black named McGill from the possession of that Gentleman, on the Morning of 26th Instant, although remonstrated with against such atrocious conduct by a man named Johnstone in the service of Mr William Brooks, and in reply I beg to state my opinion that the parties (presuming that violence was used) can be indicted for an assault on the person of Marianne and her husband McGill which I suppose can be substantiated by the evidence of Johnstone.

It will be therefore necessary that either you or Mr Brooks take out a summons against Mr Wornor, and I shall have Smith brought to Newcastle for trial.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your Obedient Servant
J. H. Curran, J. P.

Police Magistrate.

The only act of Criminal which affects persons inhabiting with native ~~persons~~ Blacks is the II Section of the

47.7

Deed of Grant error in Col^l Secretary Dec. 1840.

Mr G. A. Lloyd writes to inform me that "Coals, Copper, Gold, Silver, &c. are reserved to the Crown" I write the following to the Colonial Secretary.

The Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deshayes Esquire
&c. &c. &c.

Decem^r 19th 1840
Ebenezer
Lake Marguaree Ind.

Sir
In reference to a letter received from the Colonial Treasurer's Office ^{of date Nov 23rd} stating that "The deed of Grant for 1200 acres of land at Lake Marguaree lies ready for delivery to me or my agent or as I have the honor to inform you that a very important error has been discovered, by my accredited agent in the deed, in which he states that "Coals, Copper &c. are reserved to the Crown, being perfectly at variance with the Authority by which I hold and possess of the property, and which Authority bears date Colonial Secretary's Office 13th November 1829. No 29/1869 and to which I beg you to refer to correct the said ^{mistaken insertion of "Coals, Copper" not being therein reserved.} deed, so that a proper deed may be made out.

I have the Honor to be
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
L. R. M'Neil

E. Deshayes Esquire
Dear Sir

Dec. 19 1840
Ebenezer

As I anticipated, these stinging British men are still at large keep us all in a state of continued alarm and have robbed my neighbors on Mt Holdens Estate. Our four black's traced them near the place, I went to Mount's for their relief, expecting their arrival, on Friday night the black went to town, the letter was sent to Mount's by Major Cummins with every despatch by steamer, on Saturday night the relief was on the lake at Mt Hayes, Sunday here, on Monday my black deserted them on the banks of the fellow's with their captives, the few men near Harry Jones at the heads, on the next day they gathered round our house and the gutters as at head with stripping them of every thing they were most pressing expressions, they broke in a cask of drink gave to the men and asked who would volunteer with them, our ~~old soldier~~ ^{old soldier} came out, with them clothed, armed, and supplied ^{them} ~~ourselves~~ with a stores and, threatening to pay

The gentlemen, another visit of he gave information or followed them, the consequence was, I heard nothing until yesterday when a prisoner named ^{offered to that gentleman} Brady, who has been with one party of Robie in search of them returned, but as the fellows visited his hut ^{with the avowed purpose} the murder him for going after them, he came here and has gone after the Police to Maitland whilst I have sent to Newcastle for a party ^{to give information} I am the last to be robbed on this side of the lake, and though we are very precious and have two military, foot soldiers, here yet we together with our unfortunate neighbors are in a state of alarm - You need not be surprised if there is a sort of insurrection among the aboriginal servants, especially in that latter the boldness of the Robbers beguile Believers in their and there is a bad spirit among the prisoners, or no establishment could be so easily plundered as there of my neighbors has been. If an investigation takes place, it may be discovered, but all the prisoners whether apprized or otherwise display, very naturally, great fear of ~~these bold rascals~~ The Our situation is miserable, I dread the effects in England when these things are known from the papers to their friends it will check respectable emigration & very much fear. My Black has not returned with my gun I am apprehensive but the fellows meet him, he would be shot - they have threatened their lives to Mr Boyce - If a party of your police could come down ^{secretly} to Brisbane water, get a black guide, come thence to these parts they would drive the fellows into the frontier ^{of their} hands for this side if you look at the map you will see the infamy of something of the kind or they will as they threaten follow the home police in their steps, and which they have done, in spite of the endeavours which we wish to take them.

I am Dear Sir
 your truly
 L. C. Whistler

P.S. Since writing the above the Lad has returned and is required by the Mounted Police at Maitland if I can spare him, and now within an hour the home police are arrived. Brady having fallen in with them, the Aboriginal Lad must now go again search although both Mounted Police and himself are fatigued having been out ever since last Sunday on that strength and ^{more than} two months since they first came. The wickedness of the aboriginal servants at Newport was such that when Brady enquired about them the ones ^{sent him} on the route to fall in with the five Bushrangers. My Black boy says they will have them now they have got horses again, as they can be better tracked than when on foot. A commission was granted in "The Aboriginal Police Corps" I certainly should recommend "Little Brackets" ^{to his majesty} I have named him William Beard. A plate would be very encouraging if his excellency thought fit to bestow one for his services and if I had inducements to hold out no doubt many of the Blacks would be very useful as auxiliaries to the Police. The fellows broke in the keg and gave three cheers when they distributed its contents among the assigned servants at Newport.

I added to the above the statement of 6 robbers done the same day of the Flagger Constable named Chitley joining them so that they amount to 6 now all well armed and mounted having stolen 6 horses.

Sunday December 20th There has been no rest to day these bushrangers have taken up all our time in writing and sending the counteract their wickedness - Sent Steven to town and Eldred to Mr. Boyce at Newport to know the amount of the robbery - Mr Bean Donaldson Walter Diamond, Sweetman and another were here having been round the lake to day in search of them I hear by Eldred and a letter from Mr Hobbs who with a party are out after them that our Black and the Police have traced the fellows into a cedar brush by some leards, and that all the party were going after them that evening. Mr Stoddin states that the men did not appear to connive at the Bushrangers, but returned the steps to them

Bush Rangers Continued Decm 1840.

Master the following story. This appears different to the representations of Brady.

Monday 21st Sent Stephen Brown into Newcastle with letters &c &c

The Bush rangers informed a ticket of leave man living in Cabbage tree flat that they expected to meet to join them within a week. This was the first place they came to for provisions after the horse police captured their horses at the heads - On the same day they robbed 6 different places and all on plain they stated, they intended to make one gentleman provide them a Christmas Dinner and that he should dine with them. They also stated at Mr Vogan's to the Governor's wife, their intention of paying me a visit yet.

Tuesday 22^o Made up the packet to Mr Hale sent to the Provision Council Sydney to be forwarded by him according to Mr Hale's request my observation on the Aborigines of this Land.

Lord's Day Decm. 27th Intelligence received by William Boud "Mc Black" who returned from Macquarie yesterday evening that Eckford's Brother was returning from Liverpool plains saw the Bush-rangers, he collected the ticket of leave men and captured five of them - wounding Davis, but Marshall and Buggy escaped the latter riding down a steep gully leaving on the horse to avoid being shot. The Bush-rangers, it is said, shot Mr Dargy's stock in cold blood, and shot also a store keeper whom they were robbing. This day we have heard that the fellows flozged our Lancers and that he died of it in two or three days afterwards. Post reports are so frequently found false that we hardly know what to credit.

Bush Rangers Continued. Dec. 1840

Wednesday Decm 29th Through the good mercy of the Lord we have been preserved from the hands of the wicked party of Bush-rangers who have terminated their course in murdering a Store-keeper at Marshall Brook - They went to rob his stores, he came to the door with a gun and pistol, but being too close to use the gun he fired the pistol, which missed its mark when Marshall put the muzzle of his piece to his breast and shot him dead. It happened that after they had left they proceeded to a place near Dough-boy-hollow. and one of Eckford's Brothers was coming down from Liverpool plains with cattle and sent his black boy on to Macquarie, and was waiting for his return. Knowing Marshall he was about to call to him to take a pot of tea with him, but hearing the party talk loud he concealed himself behind a scrub, and heard one say to another. How soon the ~~scoundrels~~ come lost his wind through that bit of lead going through him! we will serve some more that way. One then proposed to go to the Magistrate McDonald and breakfast with him, and give him a good flogging. he says the other we will go to the drays at Dough-boy-hollow belonging to Mr Day bail them up, make up some ammunition, breakfast and then we shall be fresh, and if ever more had a good flogging, McDonald should have one that day. Mr Eckford concealed himself the more carefully finding they were Bush-rangers, and he was not aware of his brother being in close pursuit of them with a party of home Police. Not long after this Mr Day the Police Magistrate heading a party of mounted Police of leave men came by to whom Mr Eckford communi- cated the intelligence stating that by his watch they had pursued one hour and twenty minutes towards the Hellars. The party went off and Mr Day arranged that they should all give three cheers and rush on the murderers they whistled they did when they found them at the place spoken of sitting quit at their ease. One named Davis, called out to Mr Day that he would horse at him, and kneeling down took a deliberate aim at Mr Day, who fired and wounded him in the collar & arm - he then took up a pistol and presented it, but one of the party fired at him and struck the pistol out of his hand, subsequently the whole party of six persons were captured.

Bush Rangers Continued. Decem 1840
Letter to the Colonial Secretary respecting Brady.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas. Thomson Esquire
L. S. & Co.

December 29th 1840
Ebenzer
Lake Macquarie Dist.

Sir
In reference to the Government notice of the 16th Instant offering a pardon to any prisoner who shall give private information respecting the Bush-rangers now captured. I have the honor to recommend the prisoner Patrick Brady for ship to America named in the margin to His Excellency the Governor's favourable consideration under the following circumstances.

Several weeks back Brady came to me giving private information respecting the Bush-rangers course round this Lake and said that he would willingly go with the Force-Police and point out the various places where they were likely to resort, and that he well knowing this part of the country would guide them. This occurred some weeks previous to the appearance of the Government offer of Pardon and Voyage to England, and therefore arose from the best intention to capture the robbers without waiting for any promise of reward. Shortly afterwards Sergeant Lee and his party arrived. I informed him of the case he went to Brady, who immediately joined. Sergeant Lee went in pursuit and captured the horses of the Bush-rangers, although from the localities of the scrub the fellows escaped. Brady however still continued steadily in pursuit until the murderers were finally captured being but a few hours behind owing to the jaded state of their horses causing delay at Maitland. Out of spite his hat has been robbed, he has been jered at by bond and free, for going after them, and his life repeatedly threatened by the Bush-rangers who went to his place to watch their appearance at him, but fortunately he was with the horse-police at the time. From personal knowledge of his conduct, and from his private information to me I was enabled so to act, and to give information to the Police

Magistrate of Newcastle and Brisbane Water, ~~to~~ ^{cooperate in our united} ~~from our united~~ efforts for the capture of the Desperate Gang. I have therefore much pleasure in most earnestly recommending Brady to His Excellency's consideration in the promised reward, believing that suitable deserving prisoners require only to be brought forward to the notice of His Excellency the Governor, that they may become the objects of that Mercy which is the Brightest Gem in the British Crown.

I have the Honor to be
Sir
Your faithful servant
L. E. Murrell

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas. Thomson Esquire
L. S. & Co.

December 29th 1840.
Ebenzer
Lake Macquarie Dist.

Sir
I have the honor to request your kind attention on behalf of an Aborigine, a lad named, "Little Breches", but now called "William Burd", who has been for several weeks employed by me in tracking the desperate gang of Bushrangers who have ended their career in blood. The lad has been with Sergeant Lee and his party of mounted police and traced the robbers through out the whole of their tortious route round Lake Macquarie to the capture of their horses. Thence through the mountains up the Wellumbie close upon them, until the jaded state of their horses compelled them to delay at Maitland whence he returned bringing intelligence of the capture of the Bush-rangers. Such is his tact at tracking that when other Blacks were at fault, he led the party on the proper course. That to use the language of one who witnessed his exertions: "William Burd is able to track an Ant over a rock!" ~~Such being the case,~~ ~~and the lad, at my request, having for the Public good,~~ ~~ventured his life in pursuit of the murderers, they had~~ ~~threatened to kill all the Blacks they could.~~ I trust His Excellency the Governor will be pleased to furnish him with a plate engraved with a ^{suitable} inscription, as a mark of his ^{services} approbation, the which plate I will take care to present him with in the presence of all the Aborigines at Newcastle, and bestow on him such other reward as His Excellency may deem proper ~~for his services~~ ~~or~~ ~~for his faithful service~~

E. Dear Thomas Esquire
Dear Sir

Decem^r 29th 1840
Ebenezer

Only this morning had I received intelligence ^{by} Brady of the certain capture of the desperate men, and was about to dismiss the Military when Intelligence came from Newport that yesterday Puggy and Marshall were both at the hut of a ^{miner} man named Murphy and had each a pot of tea there, one standing guard whilst the other drank it. That they were armed with daggers and pistols and guns! ^{This intelligence was brought by the Chief Constable's man who came for rations.} I immediately despatched William Beard^{all arranged} armed in here back ^{leaving with the fore} Brady and the Sergeant who was ^{proceeding} ~~proceeding~~ and to our satisfaction he has just returned stating that it is an entire falsehood, we feared some other had sprung up to join the gang of robbers not knowing they were captured. We truly give thanks to our heavenly Saviour that they are prevented in their wicked course, and for our merciful preservation in the midst of danger.

I remain Dear Sir
Yours truly
L. E. Mather

The Mercy of God has brought us in safety to the end of another year, and has graciously kept us from the hands of Wicked Men, who are now all captured, we have dismissed the Military this day and thus acknowledge God's goodness to us
Thursday December 31st 1840.

The Annual Report of the Mission to the Aborigines
Lake Macquarie
1840

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas. Thomson Esquire
Es. Es. Es.

Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Hill
New South Wales
December 31st 1840.

Sir
Early in the present year a person publicly boasted: "that prussic acid had been administered to the Aborigines at a station up the country, where they died about the place like Rats," and although upon investigation it was not substantiated, yet the want of that individual who boasted of its occurrence as a capital way of getting rid of the Blacks without troubling the Government, shewed sufficiently what manner of spirit he was of, whilst his subsequent transportation to V.D. Land for horse stealing, will ~~probably~~ prevent for a season the exercise of his Diabolical machination on human beings of a better disposition than ~~himself~~ his own.

In March last a Black from the interior, was committed charged with murder, and whilst detained in Newcastle Jail, I visited him accompanied with an Aborigine who speaks his dialect, a lad from the interior also, who resided with me for a considerable time. But, owing to the imperfect knowledge he had of our language we could only elicit, that many Blacks had been shot by the white people, amongst whom were shot the Brothers of the prisoner, and that other Blacks had killed the European for the Murder of whom he was charged. The lad, Billy, informed me that the Blacks in the interior eat the white men whom killed, and are particularly fond of the Entrails! I have been also told by the Aborigines here, that formerly some of our neighboring tribes roasted and eat the young men when so ever they were killed with one blow in their mode of punishment. The Aborigine, Billy, after communing in writing and reading returned to his tribes beyond the limits of the Colony. He lately send me word that he will visit me again the first opportunity. It is desirable that intercourse should be encouraged with the hostile tribes, as it may tend to operate favourably on them, although it is mortifying to lose hopeful youths the moment they appear to become a little

The Annual Report of the Mission to

conversant with our manners and customs; Such however has always been the case ever since the commencement of this Mission. Many a lad has promised well for a season, and then has left us to live with some one else, or to serve for hire in such occupations as suited their dispositions and habits. Not long since a young man, an Aborigine, who is hired at a certain weekly rate of money and rations, was going to Newcastle with his Wife, on business for his master, when he was assailed by a party of Blacks, his fellow countrymen, who robbed him of his wife, forced her away with them into the Bush, and have detained her ever since!

He complained to me of the aggression, but I had no means of assisting him, Aborigines being at present British Subjects, but not allowed to give evidence in any Court of Justice, the Royal Assent not having arrived to a bill passed the Council, authorizing their evidence in criminal cases without an Oath. To the regret of the employers of the Blacks, and myself, there was no European witness to appear in the case; all, therefore, that I could do, was to threaten to write to the Governor to withhold the donation of Blankets from the guilty party. Subsequently to this affair, another appeal was made to me by the employer of a young Aborigine on his behalf, and on his stating the case, it appeared to be my duty officially to interfere, as there was an European witness to the assault, a prisoner holding a ticket of leave. It was stated to me that a West-Indian assisted by an assigned prisoner of the crown, had forcibly deprived the young Aborigine of his wife at a neighboring farm on the Lake. On summoning the accused to the Police Office Newcastle, the Ticket of leave holder swore that he saw no assault, knew nothing of the matter and only saw the ^{Black} woman quietly walking after the two men! Although he had previously informed his master of the assault and stated that he had received abuse for interference on behalf of the young aboriginal woman! Neither the Black woman who was assaulted, nor the young Aboriginal man with whom she was sleeping, when she was violently forced from him, could be put into the witness box, as evidence, because of the present anomalous state of the British Law; and thus the Magistrates were compelled to dismiss the case!

I am made acquainted with Murders at Newcastle amongst the tribes, and which will yet occasion more; but nothing can be done to prevent those acts of cruelty one with ^{the} another, in our present state of Judicature, and

the Aborigines Lake Macquarie 1840

they are all British Subjects, and the Bench publicly and solemnly pronounces them under the protection of British Law!

Since the transactions related took place, the Royal disallowance of the act, "to allow the Aborigines of N. S. Wales to be received as competent witnesses in criminal cases," has been gazetted, and thus leaves them without any hope of redress, exposed to the violence of any one, excepting proof can be obtained from white witnesses, which is most easily avoided in this Colony. I had apprized them of the expected piece of justice to the Aborigines, I am now perfectly at a loss to describe to them their position. Christian laws will hang the Aborigines for violence done to Christians, but Christian laws will not protect them from the aggressions of nominal Christians, because ~~Christians~~ Aborigines must give evidence only upon Oath; though the Sovereign Head of Christian Nations commands to "Swear not at all." Thus a strict adherence to an Anti-Christian practice derived from Heathen Authorities, involves us in difficulties respecting the Aborigines, as precludes the helpless people from due protection, treats them not as men, but as the beasts that perish, permits them to bite and devour each other with impunity, and after all affords no stronger guarantee for eliciting truth than would be obtained by a solemn declaration in a court of Justice, subject to all the pains and penalties of perjury: - "For a good Man will speak the truth without an Oath, whilst the most solemn Oath will not bind a wicked one." Conviction of and punishment for perjury being the only dread in the minds of those who regard not Him who searcheth the heart and trieth the reins. - An Appeal to the every day practice of our Courts of Justice will too abundantly prove the lamentable truth of the assertion without the remotest fear of contradiction.

Should it be assumed that the minds of the Aborigines are not susceptible to ensure veracity in their evidence; it is evidently erroneous: for, though they are naturally without the knowledge of God our Saviour, yet they have a secret fear of some unknown Being, whose name they mention with awe! This sacred veneration keeps possession of them, even where ~~the~~ ^{some} dawn of the light of our heavenly Saviour has shone in their darkened mind, For instance: An Aboriginal Lad, now named "William Beard," who has resided with me for some months, was asked if he knew who was the Saviour? to which he replied, Yes. - The question was then put, what is his name - to which he answered that he did not like to tell, mention it, because it was sacred! - And when further

pressed, he hesitated, until assured that it was not irreverent to mention it with solemnity. Nor is this a solitary instance, I have noticed ~~it~~ a similar feeling in others. And yet this Aborigine, whose mind is improved with sacred awe at the name of Jesus, is excluded from all protection in our courts of Law through a very questionable Christianized Heathen Custom of Legal appeals to the Deity! Surely a Christian Nation can never intend to preclude her sable subjects, whom she has compelled to be amenable to her laws, from the pale of her humanity and leave them to certain destruction! But, should it be replied, teach them to swear; instruct them to observe our Oaths, if their minds ~~are~~ be in the state described, and then they will have protection: Be it so; but then it would be also necessary to point out to them the authority from the new covenant dispensation, to instruct them from the Commandments of the Lord; to swear by His Holy Name, or by Him who sitteth on the Throne, and instantly it would become our duty to teach the Aborigines how to swear according to most sacred obligation of the Law of Christ; than which there can be no higher authority in the Universe. But what must be an Aborigine's think, at present, of the sincerity of our profession as a boasted Christian Nation, when not an individual can be legally believed, from the most exalted in the Throne to the meanest that holds the staff of office in our Christian State, excepting that individual speaks under the sacredness of an Oath! And yet we are a Christian people, subject to that Divine Law, which says: "Let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil." When the South Sea Islanders renounced Heathenism, embraced Christianity and derived of us a code of laws, no swearing, nor Oaths of any description were introduced in their Judicatory System; and to guard against false witnessing, the penalty attached thereto was, whatever punishment would have befallen the falsely accused person through deceitful testimony, would be inflicted on the guilty witness. — Twenty years have now nearly elapsed, and no inconvenience has arisen from the exclusion of Oaths, and why new countries like Australia should be encumbered with Oaths, requires the grave consideration of the Statesman and of the Divine.

The cases already mentioned shew the pitiable state in which the Aborigines are abandoned by the disallowance of their evidence, nor can the small remnant of the tribes long exist to call forth sympathy were ~~it~~ they to enjoy every protection of British Law, unless some

fastening arm be stretched out, some special Providence intervene to rescue them from ruin.

Two cases only have been mentioned because they came immediately under my own cognizance, in which it may be clearly perceived that the Aborigines need as much protection from the violence of each other, as they do from unprincipled Europeans, at least within the limits of the Colony; and without the limits it is hoped that the sanguine disposition which has hitherto disgraced so many in their brutal acts towards the Aborigines, has become subdued, and whilst we would gladly erase them from remembrance on Earth, we would fervently implore that they may be blotted out of the Book of Heaven.

The Blacks have nearly forsaken this Lake, having found at Newcastle employment suitable to their habits, some being engaged in fishing, some as water carriers, merrymen, servants, and some on board the numerous vessels according as their services are required. Thus they seldom appear at this place, the employments already stated being more congenial to their taste than any of an agricultural nature, excepting such as are connected with stock requiring horsemanship. Many have learned to become good horsemen with us, and then have gone to other persons. Two lads have been exceedingly serviceable for several weeks past in tracing out and pursuing with the Horse Police a gang of Bush-rangers who have plundered many persons in these districts in a most daring manner, and have ended their career in blood. One of the lads traced them for miles to the very place where the Horse Police found and captured their horses, though at the time, the robbers narrowly escaped! My stated visits for preaching have been prevented for the last two months through these lawless men.

As a proof of the dispositions and capabilities of the Aborigines when employed in such occupations as suit their wishes, it may be stated, that at the Station of George Imley Esquire, at Woolfold Bay, that Gentleman mentions: "that he has two Whale Boats manned entirely by Aborigines. One of the Boats got five whales this season, the other ~~two~~! The men live in huts with their families, and cook their own provisions the same as ~~the~~ white people, they keep watch at night, some of their women are good washerwomen, and two or three have made gowns for themselves." — If it be ~~inquired~~ inquired, how is it that they do not employ themselves in some such manner on this Lake, it may be answered that there are no similar means in existence here to employ

Annual Report 1840.

them, and therefore they finding their wants supplied at Newcastle, and Living Society, they congregate there and have done so for some time past. But, it is to be deplored that whilst they are in many instances usefully employed, Spirits, too often are the wages for their services in that town; and consequently drunkenness is a daily occurrence, although there is an Act of Council prohibiting the supply of spirits to the Aborigines.

Many years have now elapsed in endeavouring to congregate the Aborigines at this Lake without success, and it appears that at Newcastle they not only assemble, but remain at that place, the distance of which, precludes my frequent communications with them, it will be more advantageous to the residue of the tribes who look up to me in every circumstance in which they feel themselves aggrieved, and convenient for myself to reside there, if our efforts for their becoming Christians are to be continued with any prospect of success before the tribes become utterly extinct.

It is, therefore, respectfully submitted that something be done by the Government in order to carry out the benevolent intentions of Her Majesty, abundantly expressed in a despatch to his Excellency the Governor from the Right Honorable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, in order to ameliorate the condition of the Aborigines in these parts, residing principally at Newcastle.

First. that a suitable Building for instruction, be erected in which the Aborigines can be assembled and taught Christianity. There is an unappropriated sum in the estimates for this purpose, which I declined receiving because the property is private on which the building would have been erected, and because the determination of the Blacks to reside at Newcastle was becoming more and more apparent every day. If therefore a small Building be erected on a Government reserve, no future loss can possibly be sustained in the event of the Blacks becoming extinct.

Secondly. that some provision be made for their habitation, as all Newcastle the birth place of many of the Aborigines, is being sold from under their feet, and only the Sea-Beach, one hundred feet from high water mark, is the place on which they may rest their heads beneath the burning Sun, or pelted storm. A few huts, for the accommodation of about

Annual Report 1840. 431.

one hundred persons would be amply sufficient could be erected at a small expense, and should the effort to domicile the Blacks prove unsuccessful, could be let hereafter to the gain of the Government.

Thirdly. Boats should be provided for the tribes who fish, but only in the first instance, to furnish them with the means of providing for their own, by vending the produce of their own industry; and in soliciting this on their behalf, I am only acting agreeably to frequent requests from the Aborigines, but which I have hitherto refused, hoping to induce them to reside at the Lake and establish a fishery there. Two boats with complete gear would be sufficient for them together with one large net.

The expense of all these requisitions cannot be deemed unreasonable on behalf of the Aborigines, when it is considered that they have never received one Farthing from the British Government, save one blanket a year to such as apply for it, either at Newcastle, or this Establishment, whilst hundreds of pounds are received for the sale of single allotments in the town from which the Blacks must of necessity be expelled, to seek for shelter in an open beach.

By deed of Trust a Grant of ten thousand acres of Land are reserved in trust for the Aborigines near Mends Mitake, lying waste, or at best, but occupied gratuitously by those whose cattle graze thereon. If this portion of Land be let by Auction the proceeds could be appropriated for the annual expenses of repairing the buildings, boats &c. for the Aborigines of these districts assembling at Newcastle, as already suggested, and no heavy annual expense to Government would be required.

Thus the Aborigines would have the offer of being enabled to live in comfort, and might be prevented from lying about the ways, and streets, or on the Sea-Beach at all hours in a state of intoxication and wretchedness, a disgrace to a Christian Land. Several of the younger young might be most usefully employed as auxiliaries to the Police, some having proved themselves very servicable in tracing out bushrangers; if suitable encouragement be held out to them for such services which are always engaged in at the peril of their lives. The robbers already mentioned whilst plundering a neighbor some 7 miles

Annual Report 1840

off avowed their intention of shooting every Black, lest they should track them out! providentially they are now ~~at~~ taken and safely lodged in jail! A mere trifle from His Excellency the Governor would induce the aborigines to a much greater activity in such services, than ~~the~~ largest donation from a private individual.

A natural curiosity was brought under my notice in the person of a Aborigine, a young lad, who accompanied the Horse Police in search of the Robbers, he has six fingers on each hand, and six toes on each foot, but from one of the hands, and from one of the feet the blacks have amputated the extra member; in every other respect he appears only a sturdy young fellow. He comes from the interior.

In residing at Newcastle, if a residence can be obtained, daily opportunities will be afforded of attending to the Aborigines, as well as acceding to the wishes of several persons, both bond and free, who have expressed a desire for my services amongst them, and in thus devoting my time and ability according as God has given to me, for the spiritual benefit of the Aborigines and my own countrymen, the few remaining years of my life will be occupied, I trust as a faithful Minister of Jesus Christ, whose I am, and whom I wish to serve, and although in this wilderness fifteen years have rolled on, under the hope of congregating the Aborigines at this Lake, and for which purpose I chose ~~these~~ my present residence, but without effect; yet, I trust, that these years have not been spent in vain in the Lord.

Hoping that His Excellency will feel authorized to sanction the pecuniary assistance necessary to carry out the measures contemplated, and now proposed for the amelioration of the condition of the Aborigines in this District, on whom no government subsidy has ever been expended, save to each black the annual donation of one blanket, and that the measures submitted in this report, may prove to be in perfect accordance with the avowed benevolent intentions of His Excellency the Governor to do that which is just and right to our hitherto, disregarded people, and for whom the Christian Sympathies of the United Kingdom loudly plead

I have the honor to remain Sir
 your most obedient and faithful servant
 Samuel Edward Murrell

January 1841.

The Honourable
 The Colonial Secretary
 E. Dean, Thomson Esquire
 &c. &c. &c.

Janry. 13th 1841
 Ebenezer
 Lake Macquarie District

Sir
 I have the honor to enclose my annual report of the Mission to the Aborigines for the year 1840. for the Information of the Government and trust that a favorable and ~~favorable~~ ^{favorable} view will be given to the requisitions therein contained
 I have the honor to remain
 Sir
 your most obedient servant
 L. E. Murrell

February 18. Sydney Thursday February 21.
 Sir
 I have Wednesday February 16th during my absence the family were much alarmed by the Aborigine coming into the kitchen and violently assaulting a Black woman named Ly-of-mutton belonging to Harry mentioned in my report, preceding. It was reported that the sugar loaf Blacks were coming to rob and plunder, a couple of soldiers were procured from Town who remained until my return. The providence of God preserved us all.

The state of the money market is so very deplorable at the present moment, that sales cannot be effected without immense sacrifice of property. I have therefore borrowed one thousand pounds on mortgage from Mr Ebenezer Bourne for three years, which the good providence of God provided for us at a moment when we knew not what to do and I trust the same kind providential care will enable me to repay it at the time appointed. We are now trying the seam of coal in there is a prospect of a local company being formed to work the coal of the seam is thick enough - we are through a seam of Canal coal 5 feet thick and common under near 2 feet thick -

Annual Report 1840

off avowed their intention of shooting every Black, lest they should track them out! providentially they are now ~~not~~ taken and safely lodged in jail! A mere tripe from His Excellency the Governor would induce the Aborigines to a much greater activity in such services, than ~~the~~ largest donation from a private Individual.

A natural curiosity was brought under my notice in the person of a Aborigine, a young lad, who accompanied the Force Police in search of the Robbers, he has six fingers on each hand, and six toes on each foot, but from one of the hands, and from one of the feet the blacks have amputated the extra member; in every other respect he appears only a sturdy young fellow. He comes from the interior.

In residing at Nowa... be obtained, daily opportunities to the Aborigines, as well as several persons, both bond and a desire for my services among devoting my time and ability to me, for the spiritual benefit of my own countrymen, the few semina will be occupied, I trust as a faithful Christ, whose I am, and whom I u... to serve, and although in this wilderness fifteen years have rolled on, under the hope of congregating the Aborigines at this Lake, and for which purpose I chose ~~these~~ my present residence, but without effect; yet, I trust, that these years have not been spent in vain in the Lord.

Hoping that His Excellency will feel authorized to sanction the pecuniary assistance necessary to carry out the measures contemplated, and now proposed for the amelioration of the condition of the Aborigines in this District, on whom no government subsidy has ever been expended, save to each black the annual donation of one blanket, and that the measures submitted in this report, may prove to be in perfect accordance with the avowed benevolent intentions of His Excellency the Governor to do that which is just and right to our hitherto, disregarded people, and for whom the Christian Sympathies of the United Kingdom loudly plead

I beg the honor to remain Sir your most obedient and faithful servant
 Samuel Edward Murrell

January 1841.

The Honorable
 The Colonial Secretary
 E. Dean Thomas Esquire
 &c. &c.

Jan^y. 13th 1841
 Ebenezer
 Lake Macquarie Dist^{ct}.

Sir

I have the honor to enclose my annual report of the Mission to the Aborigines for the year 1840. for the Information of His Excellency the Governor and trust that a favorable answer will be given to the requisitions therein contained on behalf of the Aborigines.

I have the honor to remain
 Sir
 your most obedient servant
 L. E. Murrell

February 18. Left Home for Sydney Thursday January 21.
 Returned home Wednesday February 16th
 during my absence the family were much alarmed by the Aborigine coming into the kitchen and violently assaulting a Black woman named Ly of matters belonging to Harry mentioned in my report, preceding. It was reported that the sugar loaf Blacks were coming to rob and plunder, a couple of soldiers were procured from Town who remained until my return. The providence of God preserved us all.

The state of the money market is so very deplorable at the present moment, that sales cannot be effected without immense sacrifice of property. I have therefore borrowed one thousand pounds on mortgage from Mr Ebenezer Bourne for three years, which the good providence of God provided for us at a moment when we knew not what to do and I trust the same kind providential care will enable me to repay it at the time approached. We are now trying the seam of coal in there is a prospect of a local company being formed to work the coal if the seam is thick enough - we are through a seam of canal coal 8 feet thick and common under near 2 feet thick -

434. February. Grant of Coal. 1841.

(Copy)

No 41/118.

Colonial Secretary's Office
Sydney. 9th Feb. 1841.

Reverend Sir

In reference to your letter of the 19th December last, representing that the reservation of Coals has been made in the Grant of your 1200 acres of Land at Lake Macquarie, which was authorized for you so far back as November 1839. I have the honor to inform you that this reservation was inserted in error; and an endorsement to that effect will be made on the Deed of Grant.

I have the honor to be

Reverend Sir

Your most Obedient Servant

(signed) E. Deas Thomson.

The Reverend L. E. Mitchell
Sydney.

cut. D. R.
28.

March I took up to Sydney, Australia to sign the documents to Mrs. Peake to receive her share of the dividend which papers she signed before Mr. Chapman Secretary Public, at Mr. Allen's Office. Witnessed by Mr. Allen and myself. I sent the documents in a letter to Mrs. Peake, Mrs. Lyons, Broad Street, and put it in the post Office Newcastle myself stating I would write more fully next week. Sally and I went to Laidley taking with us Frank & Kenneth, we returned through Mary home all well on Tuesday March 23rd.

435. March. Little Breches 1841.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas Thomson Esquire
de. de. de.

March 23rd 1841
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Island

Sir

In acknowledging the receipt of your communication of 16th February last, stating that the Aborigine "Little Breches" had been ordered to be confined in the Police. I have the honor to inform you that the said Aborigine the day after I had mentioned to him His Excellency's pleasure, ^{was} ~~dis~~ dissatisfied at seeing the arrangement - I am informed that he has entered into the service of Mr. Deas and therefore do not expect his speedy return to this place.

I have the honor to remain
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Mitchell

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas Thomson Esquire
de. de. de.

March 23rd 1841
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie Island

Sir

In explanation of my letter of the 26th ultimo petitioning that a provision be made to exempt such publications from so high a rate of postage and to which I have the honor to acknowledge your communication of the 6th instant stating that "His Excellency cannot give directions for packages such as those transmitted by you to pass through the post office without paying postage." and ~~concerning~~ ^{concerning} ~~republication~~ ^{republication} from I take the liberty of explaining that it is not freedom from postage altogether that was the subject of the petition, but from so high a rate of postage, the post charge formerly paid by me ^{being} only one penny for such publications.

I have the honor to remain
Your most Obedient Servant
L. E. Mitchell

Aborigines letter to Chief Justice March 10th 1841

His Honor the Chief Justice Sydney
 Sir James Darling
 H- T- S-
 Sir

My usual practice according to an order in Court, has been in all cases wherein I have been concerned respecting the Aborigines under Criminal charges to apply to the Bench for Counsel on their behalf to be appointed at most three days before the trial came on this subject them so much inconvenience there not being sufficient time allowed there is at present in the Jail at Sydney three Aborigines charged with the Murder of Mr Stapleton and his man awaiting their trial at the next session Having visited them and ascertained that it would be impossible to obtain any information from so distant a part of the Colony if the usual course of appointing professional gentlemen to conduct their defence be adopted I beg respectfully to submit on behalf of the Aborigines that your Honor will be pleased to take their case into consideration and by an early appointment of Attorney and Counsel allow of sufficient time for investigating what possibly may be brought forward in their defence from so distant a settlement

I have the Honor to remain
 Sir
 Your most obedient Servant
 L. E. Threlkeld

Colonial Store Keeper Blankets.

To Richard Rogers Esquire
 Colonial Store Keeper
 H- T- S-

April 10th 1841
 Ebenezer
 Lake Macquarie

Sir
 I enclose the signed receipts in duplicate for a bale of Blankets for the Aborigines and have the honor to remain

Yours truly
 L. E. Threlkeld.

Lord's Day April 10th Preached at Newcastle
 Mr Vogans the first time of going out since the Bushrangers infested the Lake. Aborigine from home he prevented beginning in January when the Kiplers were all captured - text. Hebrew 10-9. 10th Then he said to I come to

A vessel belonging to Mr Vogans was wrecked coming into the Lake at the Heads through the sheer carelessness of the crew, as though it was done on purpose. much property was lost.

Monday 19th Sent by Post from Newcastle my report to the Court at Sydney stating that they were welcome to use the Appeal to Common sense as a tract when published in England

Coal Works. Termination of Mine

Copy from the Colonial Secretary stating the termination of the Mine in December next. It has pleased God to open under my feet supplies in the Coal concern to support my family so that when the heavens fled he has graciously provided other sustenance for us which I thus acknowledge and trust for grace so to use it as not to abuse this mercy of the Lord. my difficulties to set the work a going are great but I trust the Lord will provide.

No 41/40

Colonial Secretary's Office
Sydney, 17th May, 1841

Reverend Sir

I am directed by Sir George Gipps to inform you, that having had under consideration the annual reports made by you during the last few years and especially the report for the year 1840, it appears to His Excellency that no further advantage is likely to accrue to the Aborigines from your continued residence at Lake Macquarie; and that as His Excellency cannot accede to the proposal made by you, that you should remove to Newcastle, and still continue to receive a salary from Government, His Excellency is reluctantly forced to acquaint you, that the engagement entered into with you by the Government in the year 1831 will be considered at an end, with the expiration of the present year. I have the honor to be

August 24-1841-

Monday August 24th Begun for the first time to deliver coals from the tunnel of the mine, having completed all the works necessary to begin operations through the good hand of God assisting me. The following letter is now sent to the Governor whom I saw in Sydney on the subject and who requested me to write on the matter.

Yours faithfully
To the Colonial Secretary
E. Dear Thomson Esq.

August 24th 1841
Ebenezer
Lake Macquarie

Sir

I have the honor to acquaint you for the information of His Excellency the Governor that I have completed a shaft, tunnel, rail-way, and all other necessary operations into a Seam of Coal, five feet thick, from which cargoes are now being despatched to Sydney and that supplies to any amount, whether for exportation or other consumption can be obtained by extending operations at a trifling expense owing to the peculiar locality of the Seam of Coal. But owing to the shallowness of the channel, ^{in places} from the entrance of the Bar (Ocean to the Lake) ~~where~~ it is necessary that vessels drawing more than 7 feet water should anchor in 7 fathoms water close to the Bar in a well sheltered situation for vessels of any tonnage, besides which there is scarce ^{anchorage} ~~anchorage~~ under an Island which forms a shelter to the Bay as shown in the accompanying chart. Two vessels loaded with coal rode out the late gales in safety at the heads and others, though not generally known, have sailed for, and found shelter at Kild's mistake. It is necessary that moorings should be laid down for the safety and to show the proper places for vessels, and that a Pilot should be appointed to ^{direct} ~~instruct~~ masters of vessels by signals ~~as~~ as to the state of the tide be the moorings laid down, ^{at my expense} noticed in the Chart and only for small craft and my Barges which come

Coal-works 1841

Coals from the Mine to the anchorage outside the Bar at the heads. The steam dredge could at a future time ^{in a very few days} clear the whole of the flats in the channel, they being only sand - and thus open a vast extent of country admirably adapted for small farms or country residences for public competition. The distance being only 40 miles from Sydney heads. The Victoria steamer came close to the Bar last week for wool showing the safety and capabilities of the place which has to contend against much prejudice. I have therefore the honor to request that a Pilot may be appointed for Reid's Mistake entrance to Lake Macquarie and that proper moorings for vessels ~~existing~~ may be laid down where necessary in the hitherto overlooked anchorage for ships of any draught of water, or of any tonnage at the entrance to Lake Macquarie -

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most Obedient Servant -

L. E. MURKIN

*. The Tunnel, which precludes the necessity of ^{raising} lifting the coal ^{up} through the shaft to its mouth, is such, that the coals are delivered at the water's edge to the Barge, and His Excellency could walk through it, without the slightest difficulty, to inspect the seam and mining operations. should it be found convenient to extend a tour to the Lake.

Coal-works 1841 - August ⁴⁴¹

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
& Gen. Thomas Brisbane
S. & C.

August 24th 1841,
Edinburgh
Lake Macquarie

Sir

The coal-works being now in complete operation, and having begun yesterday for the first time to discharge coals from the Tunnel of the mine, it is necessary that a depot should be made for coals at the entrance of the Lake, to supply the vessels for exportation, a demand having arisen for coals for Valparaiso, and the East Indies. But in consequence of the shallowness of the channel inside the heads to the Lake, vessels of larger draft than 7 feet cannot when loaded go over the flats from the coal works. I have therefore the honor to request that His Excellency the Governor will be pleased to allow me the purchase, at the minimum price, of ten acres of land, where huts are now erected on the unlocated portion on the South side of the entrance near Mr Boughton's grant, for the purpose of my forming a wharf and Depot. Whence shipping of any tonnage, lying at anchor outside the Bar may be ^{intended} expediently supplied by Barges from the ~~mine~~ Depot.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most Obedient Servant -

L. E. MURKIN

Cheveliah. Dillon's Cattle. 1841.

September 13th Mrs Williams informs me that Captain Dillon left some cattle and she thinks two deerkeys at Taha. She thinks under the case of Mr Bourne who she imagined was to have a third for looking after them, but is not certain, Captain Dillon wrote to the Director saying that the Henry John's were supplied from his stock and requested payment for them - ~~He states~~ that the Henry John's were stocked from a cow which I gave them and a man who made a boat was paid by a heifer called Otari because the mother died in Calving, and the mother was an English cow bought of Mrs Island when Mr & Mrs Williams were in the colony - 1822 - The Satellite or Livingstone's ship found a head of Mr Bourne's cattle after he left Taha when the money of that and all his furniture which was sold to Messrs Simpson & Pritchard - was remitted to England - The cattle is at present running at Taha the produce of Dillon's and Mr Bourne's without any one to mind them, and the Island the natives say are full of them. That all Mrs Williams knows of the matter -

Aberigines. New South Wales. Lake Macquarie 1841.
 In submitting to the decision of the
 honorable committee
 promoters

feel considerable disappointment to the expectations formerly hoped to be realized in the conversion of some, at least, of the Aborigines in this part of the Colony, and not to express concern that so many years of constant attention appear to have been fruitlessly expended. It is however perfectly apparent that the termination of the Mission has arisen ^{solely} from the Aborigines becoming extinct in these districts, and the very few that remain elsewhere are so scattered that it is impossible to congregate them for instruction, and when seen in the towns they are generally unfit to engage in profitable conversation. The thousands of Aborigines, if ever they did exist in these parts, decreased to Hundreds, the Hundreds have lessened to Tens, and the Tens will dwindle to Units, ~~before~~ ^{before} a very few years ^{shall} have passed away. There is one circumstance which would occasion the deepest regret, namely: Should the unfavorable termination of this mission tend in any degree to slacken ~~the~~ the other Missionary exertions in favor of the Aborigines, or induce Government, or private ~~benefactors~~ ^{individuals}, to withhold that pecuniary assistance without which no Mission can be carried on effectually. The expence of this Establishment to Government has been £150 per year for my salary together with 36£ as an allowance for rations for four convict servants; But, every other expence, including support ^{and clothing} of natives to keep them around me, both for instruction and the acquisition of the knowledge of their language, to put into a written form the natural grammar of their tongue, was borne at my own charges. This year there have been no natives to supply with food, their complete independence on Europeans for their natural wants occasions their wandering habits and totally prevents intercourse with them.

The Final Report of the Mission to

During my seventeen years of sojourn amongst these tribes, cruelties have not been so numerous or extensive as to account sufficiently for the decrease of the Blacks, or to alter the opinion that the diminution of people, or of the prosperity of nations, is from the wrath of God which is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of Men. The Mortality amongst the Inhabitants of the South Sea Islands places them in a similar melancholy position with the Aborigines of this land, and ere a few years elapse they likewise will become extinct, or amalgamated with Emigrants from European Shores.

The termination of this Mission places me in another of those peculiar situations which have so often been my lot in past years ~~for a short period of time~~ In 1814 The London Missionary Society accepted my services as a Missionary to the Heathen, and my passage was taken for Africa, this destination was changed, and in 1815 William Ellis and myself were ordained as missionaries and embarked for Tahiti. The sickness and death of my first borne detained me a twelvemonth at Rio de Janeiro which occasioned the introduction of stated public worship amongst the protestants and it has been continued ever since in that city.

In the following year four missionary colleagues touched at Rio on their way to the Islands, with whom we embarked touching at U. D. Land and this colony. After a short stay here, and being joined by other companions, who were waiting for conveyance, we sailed for the South Sea Islands and landed on Oimeo Nov. 1817. In 1818 The late lamented John Williams

The Aborigines New South Wales. Luke Mangum 1841.

joined me to form a first missionary station at Raiatea where for nearly seven years it pleased God most abundantly to bless ~~our~~ ^{and the} united labors, ^{of the Brethren} in the overthrow of Idolatry in other Islands, and in directing the Raiateans to walk as became their profession of faith in the Gospel of Christ: But, in the midst of unprecedented success in these modern times, it pleased God to remove the wife of my bosom, and I was left with four children in a foreign land. At this time the Deputation from the London Missionary Society, consisting of Daniel Tyerman, a minister, and George Bennett, a private gentleman, were proceeding to New South Wales, and I accompanied them to Sydney on my way to England intending to return to my family left in the Islands. Having married in the Colony, I was about to return to Raiatea, when Sir Thomas Brisbane the then Governor intimated through the Attorney General Saxe Bannister Esquire to the Deputation, a wish that something ~~should~~ might be attempted in behalf of the Aborigines, and ultimately I was requested to undertake the mission, and the Society would send a substitute to my station at Raiatea. I was promised on the part of His Excellency, a House, Rations for myself family and servants, if I would go to Moreton Bay and form a Missionary Establishment thus leaving a very small expence to be borne by the Society: to this proposal I cheerfully consented. Shortly afterwards it was intimated that the Government had declined to fulfil that which was held out as an inducement to establish the mission, and it remained for the Deputation to determine whether now that the whole of the expence would fall on the Society it should be attempted or not, they

The Final Report of the Mission to the

decided in the affirmative and ultimately Lake Macquarie was fixed upon as a site for the Mission, Government reserving ten thousand acres of land in trust for the Aborigines. The mission was thus commenced in 1824 and the natives who assembled were taught, ^{clothed,} fed, and employed; but, the annual expenditure accumulating to a larger amount than the London Missionary Society thought suitable with other claims to appropriate towards this mission to the Aborigines, led to unpleasant correspondence and our distance prevented personal explanation, which terminated my connection with the Society London Missionary Society. Having made some progress in the acquisition of the language it did not appear to be my duty to relinquish the work, there being at that time several Aborigines living about our habitation, and therefore trusting in the Providence of God, I continued the Mission on a grant of land from His Excellency General Darling in acquainting him with my intention of remaining in the Colony rather than avail myself of a passage home which was tendered by the Society. At this ~~time~~ ^{period} a few generous friends, to ^{the effect which grant was confirmed to me} ~~whom~~ ^{subscribing to the usual regulations} the Aborigines kindly afforded pecuniary assistance to aid me in the enterprise. Shortly afterwards Sir Ralph Darling applied, unolicited, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies on my behalf, who in 1831 was pleased to sanction His Excellency's arrangement of salary and allowances; but, the Missionary station, House, and improvements, reverted to the Crown, agreeably to a clause in the deed of Trust consented to by the Deputation. I then removed to the very opposite side of the Lake to prevent a supposition that I was personally benefited

Aborigines New South Wales. Lake Macquarie 1841.

in any way from that which was ~~derived~~ ^{derived} from the funds of the London Missionary Society. The object, the acquiring a knowledge of the native language, was steadily pursued, and various parts of Scripture translated, besides arranging a grammar, copies of which were printed at the joint expence of the Colonial Government and Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge.

His late Majesty, King William the IV was graciously pleased to accept from the Society a copy of the work for the Royal library, but the circulation, otherwise, has been strictly private, there being no encouragement to publish in this Colony. It is a melancholy fact that although much has been done in the way of translation, there are now scarcely any Aborigines left to learn to read, and the few ^{who} remaining appear determined to go on in the broad road to destruction.

It has ever been my ^{practice} ~~deliberation~~ regard- less of results, faithfully to record the aspect of the Mission in the annual reports leaving the event with God. Circumstances, which no human authority could control, have brought the Mission to the present crisis, and whilst it was my duty stedfastly to wait for the manifestation of God's Providence in this discouraging mission; I could not conscientiously relinquish the engagement whilst the smallest hope of benefiting the Aborigines could be fairly entertained. This Mission to the Aborigines has ceased to exist, not for want of support from the British Government, nor from the inclination of the Agent, but, purely, from the Aborigines themselves becoming extinct in these parts, and in leaving this scene of ^{much} ~~many~~ ^{solitariness,} privation and trial it is earnestly hope that He who fixes the

Final Report of Mission & 1841.

The bounds of our habitation apparently in Sydney for a Season will guide our feet through life to his Glory, and provide support for a numerous family so that the ministry be not blanced.

Believing that the Divine purpose of God in establishing Governments is, that the Government of every nation should have a parental regard to the welfare and interests of its subjects, is the Apology ^{minutely} ^{justly} ^{and} ^{for} stating my future prospects respecting employment and provision. ~~for my future prospects~~ As a Minister with liberty of Conscience, I trust to be ready to every good work; But, with respect to provision for myself and family, The Ravens are fled from the wilderness, The Brook has dried up with the Stream, No widow is commanded to sustain in the city, yet beneath our very feet ~~has~~ ^{is now} ^{just} ^{opened} a coal mine which with the blessing of God will sustain us in our duties through life.

Tendering my sincere acknowledgements for every prompt attention from Her Majesty's Government in this Colony, to the interests of the Aborigines whenever duty compelled me to apply on their behalf, and with fervent prayer that His Excellency the Governor may long be ^{shared} ~~shared~~ as a Father to the inhabitants of this Colony, Her Gracious Majesty the Queen, a nursing mother, that ~~Divine~~ Heavenly wisdom may direct, and a Divine Blessing abide upon the United Kingdom with all her numerous Colonies, I most respectfully, ~~and~~ and unfeignedly subscribe myself

Sir
Your Obedient Servant
Samuel A. Edwards Wm. H. H.

Sydney December 1841

Lord's day December the third. Baptized at my own home the daughter of one of our servants, at the Lake who came up partly for that purpose — gave the following certificate: "I Certify that Mary Ann the Daughter of Francis and Estlin Randall was Baptized by me on the Lord's day the third day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty three at my residence Sydney"

L. C. Wm. H. H.
Minister."

Registered

December 22^d. wrote to Mrs Williams in answer to hers received the day before yesterday and enclosed the copy of her will in my letter the original will is in Mr Allen's hands and I am one of the Executors named therein. wrote also to Mr Burd. informed him of Mr Boyce's situation as possessing no land it being foreclosed —

It has pleased God to bring us to the end of another year in which we have had many very great difficulties and trials not only in our own family but it has been so throughout the Colony, many who were the Rich and Great ones of this place are brought down by God's providence through mercy we are preserved and our trust is in him.

January the First 1844.

Monday Jan 1st It appears that now the Jews are being persecuted by the Inquisition and the Pope since the persecution by the Muhametan Power in Syria I trust that the restoration of the Jews is very nigh at hand and expect it this year according to my calculation from Daniel the Prophet.

Doctor Hally is persecuted by the Popish authorities at Madeira and put into prison merely for preaching the Gospel in his own house. Sydney Herald July 28th 1844—

I have been very much distressed by Mr Ebenes Bourne threatening to sell the property because I owe him a half year's interest on the mortgage, and the property was advertised by him in the Herald but by the good providence of God I was enabled to pay him a small portion and am now waiting to obtain a further mortgage to redeem it out of his hands.

Jan 20th For the last week I have been much grieved at finding that Mr Moody Command has been plundering me in a variety of ways, by forging accounts of sale and giving false ones with a higher price put on the various articles which he purchased, and as I do not wish to transport him which would be the case if I went to the Police Office, I permit him to leave the Colony.

January 28th 1844. Letter to Bro Mr Command.

The Reverend J. Command

My Dear Brother

January 28th 1844
2. Warrington Street
New South Wales

You will I am sure be as much grieved with the communication I am under the necessity of making as I am in conveying to you the information respecting Moody. I regret to state that he has betrayed the confidence which I reposed in him and in such a way that if I at all more more in the matter nothing could prevent his transportation. I employed him as you knew at a Salary of 2 pounds a week which latterly was reduced to 7. 10. — I employed him to act in every possible way for me and permitted him his being a partner in Mr Chapman's house with a crockery business and felt a pleasure in seeing him prosper — I have been hard pushed and am pushed for want of capital this he knew — and instead of assisting me he plundered me by making false charges of several pounds and to effect this made false bills and forged other people's names to them for the purpose of defrauding me. By accident I discovered it. I mention not many ^{other} things which are coming to light as it would be of no use — I immediately sent for Mr Chapman his partner, and with my friends Mr Fairfax and Mr Nutter both members of the Church we examined the case privately, and it being clearly proved against him, there remained only for Mr Moody, to leave the Colony instantly, or the matter would be brought before the Police Court by some of the parties of whom it was necessary for me to make enquiry and whose names were forged in the documents he imposed upon me as genuine for the purpose of defrauding me. As it would grieve me exceedingly to be obliged to appear against him in a criminal court, not only out of pity to himself that he should be so misled by his Covetousness, but also on account of our friendship and relationship as Brother Missionaries — No, my dear Brother, it

January 28th Letter to Geo. J. Cromwell W. H. L.

has grieved me exceedingly already his ingratitude and baseness in many things, I pray God that this may be a warning to him and that he may change his heart so that he may see the error of his ways and be yet a useful member of Christ's Kingdom. It is my duty to inform you of the circumstances, and the matter is pretty public because he had the impudence to put in an advertisement in the paper reflecting on my credit and stating a falsity. I have many difficulties to contend against out of which I trust the Lord will deliver me; hitherto he has supported me and to his name be the praise. Mrs. T. unites in kind regards to Mrs. C. yourself and Family and believe me to remain yours faithfully

L. E. Threlkeld

During the past year my regular services have been held at South Head on every Lord's Day weather permitting and occasionally at other chapels as required although not invited in this Branch

The letter to Geo. J. Cromwell Missionary at Tahiti I enclosed to Mr. Bitchard British Consul requiring him to put it into the hands of Mr. Cromwell and not to let Moody get hold of it letting him the circumstance. I have not written to my mother by the Vessel Jan'y. 25th 1844 put it in the Post - Jan'y 27th vessel to sail next week

June 12. 1844 Copy to the Duke of Devonshire.

My Lord Duke

June 12th 1844
Sydney New South Wales

I take the liberty of sending you a copy of the proceedings as published in the Herald of a public meeting to petition Her most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria on behalf of the Queen Pomare the Sovereign of King George the Third's Island, Tahiti, and against the aggressions of the French at that Island in these Seas.

It is beyond expression painful to our Christian feelings to perceive that the moral conquest of the Gospel in those and other Islands is permitted to be overcome by a system of idolatry more gross than that which has already been overthrown and more insulting to the very senses of Mankind, that they should fall down and worship bread! and which could not maintain its existence in those Seas but for the brute force and vast power of the French nation aided, apparently by the connivance of the British Government that a dependency of New South Wales should be alienated to a foreign Power.

On applying to the Colonial Secretary's Office here for copies of the Commission of the first Governor to show that Tahiti is within the latitudes laid down as recorded in history it appears that no copies can be found excepting of Sir J. Brisbane and later Governors whose authorities extend to 16. 37. S. 47. - S including the Islands within these latitudes and consequently King George the Third's Island &c. and in the secret instructions to Captain Cook from the Lords of the Admiralty he was commanded to take possession of suitable places within "with consent of the natives," such consent has always been most heartily given by the Natives and encouraged by us during our residence as missionaries in the Islands that the Natives should always consider themselves as under the protection of the British Crown.

June 12. 1844. Copy to the Duke of Devonshire

During the late Mr Williams and my sojourn at Raiatea, the Russians visited Tahiti in order to obtain a factory, and we had a three days conference with the King and chiefs at ^{Raiatea} Tahiti to consider what steps should be taken in the event of the Russians applying to them. We advised them to maintain their own independence under the protection of England and this occasioned a communication to the British Government on the subject ending in the promise of protection. There is one thing ~~should~~ be known to the Government for terrible mistakes are made through the want of geographical knowledge as to the localities of places in these Seas, of which the proposition of confining all the prisoners of the Crown on Great Island, a small rock in the centre of Sydney Harbor, made some time since by one of the Colonial authorities at home is positive proof. Now [should the French persist in retaining Tahiti this will not give them right to all the Society Islands for Tahiti itself was originally tributary to Raiatea containing the largest and noblest harbor of any of the Islands for vessels being surrounded by a splendid reef enclosing Tahaa likewise, and having openings for vessels to enter therein both to leeward and windward also, whilst Tahiti has an iron-bound coast to windward and Matavai is open to the sea - Tahiti through British Missions became the seat of British Vessels and consequently rose above the other Islands in importance but only Bimeo and Huahine are under its government, whilst Raiatea to leeward, Tahaa, Borabora and Maupiti are distinct, Raiatea being the centre of government. The natives prove the sovereignty of Raiatea above all the other Islands by the circumstance of all the other Islands bringing their human sacrifices to Opoa the sacred District of Raiatea to Tamatou the late King of the Island - I had to use much persuasion to prevent Tamatou from

June 12. 1844 - Continued.

reigning his sovereignty to the late Pomare King of Tahiti according to an old heathen custom of abdicating the throne in favor of the son or daughter. Pomare married Tamatou's Daughter and being an ambitious man wished to extend his power over all the Islands that embraced Christianity. The situation of Raiatea and Tahaa being enclosed in one reef is such as to be really the key of all the Islands and should not be lost sight of in the event of steam navigation in Peace, or as a Rendezvous in the event of war, and in the latter case nothing would be more acceptable to the American Government than that France should possess a port in the Pacific in which her Cruisers might convey British prizes for safety and to the annoyance of these Colonies and of the ~~the~~ British Commerce in general. I feel it my duty further to state that it has been suggested that letters of Marque and Reprisal should be issued by the Queen of Tahiti to the Vessels of any Nation to take up her cause, and that very many of American and British Vessels would readily and quickly engage in the matter, in which case war would be kindled and the extent of its flames it is impossible to foresee. Trusting that the mediatorial interposition of the British Government, under God's Providence, may prevent the horrors of war, and apologizing for thus intruding the subject on your Grace's attention for consideration

I remain
My Lord Duke
Your Grace's most
Obedient Servant
J. E. Mather

(The paragraph in inverted brackets in the bracket [] I gave to Sir Northam Denison Governor General of these Colonies July 1857 see copy)

472. Monday August 12th 1844 Sydney.

Assigned the whole of my property in trust to John Campbell Esquire Merchant, J. C. Smart Esquire Gentleman of the Sydney Banking company and Robert Bourne Merchant all of Sydney for the purpose of carrying on the Coal mine operations for the benefit of the Creditors until all claims are liquidated. Trusting to the good Providence of God I am to manage the concern to the best of my ability for mutual advantage.

Lord's Day September 1st

To Certify that Margaret daughter of Williams and Mary Mills was baptized by me in the Congregational Church Parramatta Street Sydney New South Wales on the Lord's day September the first in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty four

Born May 7th 1844.

L. E. Threlkeld
Officiating Minister.

Resident — Office Sydney.

Lord's Day October 20th

Tomorrow this day fifty six years old and it has pleased the Lord to bring me through much tribulation during the past year especially in my pecuniary affairs and yet we have much cause of gratitude to God for supporting us through much perplexity and distress. My trust in his word who has said I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. Whether we shall be able to carry on the business which now is in trust remains with the Providence of God, if the report of a copper mine discovered on Ebenezer Estate is correct it will be another instance of God's goodness and deliverance.

473. October 29th 1844. Sydney.

The John Williams arrived yesterday with Mrs Heath and other Misses from London on her way to the Islands. I have therefore written the following letter to send by the vessel — view.

Ma Pomare Vahine. Ma te Arii Vahine no Tahiti
for Pomare woman, for the Chief woman of Tahiti
This contains copies of the resolutions and letter signed by myself from the Petition Committee stating their condolence with and what they have done for her —

Mr John Williams Navigator Islands
The Rev. G. Bussett Rotonga —
The Rev. C. Pitman — Rotonga —
The Rev. D. Darling. Tahiti —
The Rev. C. Burff — Huahine —
The Rev. G. Platt — Raiatea —

Sold John

Monday December 30th 1844. (copy)

The whole of the said property which I had put in trust ^{August 12th last} was sold this day to the mortgagee Ebenezer Bourne for the sum of 3450 £ including debts and on the debts Drags & House cost that sum thus the property has been satisfied and again I am left in the wide world looking for a maintenance but the Lord will provide. He has helped me and I trust he will do so still — The estimate of the value of the property at only one penny per ton abating one third for waste was upwards of thirty thousand pounds independent of the Linn & Co. But God's will be done the Lord give & the Lord has taken away blessed be the name of the Lord.

Sydney. January. 1845.

Lord's day. January 5th

It has pleased the Lord to permit in his providence that I should be cast for the third time upon the world without a fraction having had the whole of my property sacrificed to the injury of myself and all to whom I am indebted on Monday last by sale of auction. But my trust is in his gracious promises that he will never leave nor forsake us, and as the Lord has hitherto delivered me under similar circumstances my hope is still in him.

Lord's Day January 12th

To Certify that Amelia the Daughter of Walter and Amelia Campbell was Baptized by me in the Congregational Church Parramatta Street Sydney New South Wales on the Lord's Day January the twelfth one thousand eight hundred and forty five

Born Sep. 26th 1844.

Registered - Jan 20th 1845.

at the Office Sydney L. R. T.

L. E. Threlkeld,
Officiating Minister

January 13-14 - to 24.

Captain Duke called on us stating that our friends at North-Head had been conversing respecting our situation and Captain Siddons & his friends all wished me to come out and live at the Chapel house, that they thought that we could twenty or thirty scholars which might help us on for a season, as there would be no house rent to pay & officiating at the Chapel as hitherto to this proposal.

South Head Chapel-House. Feb. 1845.

we agreed and moved out here on Friday the 24th day of January. and we are thankful to the Lord that he has thus provided for us a comfortable habitation and we trust he will provide us food and raiment for us and our dear children. hitherto he has helped us and to him be all our praise.

Monday. February 3rd 1845.

We began our public school for children of both sexes at the Chapel South Head in which they are to be instructed in reading writing and arithmetic. sewing also for the girls, on the week days and on the Lord's day afternoon all who choose to attend are then to be instructed from God's Holy Word, the Sacred Scriptures, the sacred truths of the Christian Religion.

There are but twelve children to begin with and the population is very thin so that we cannot expect many scholars but it is a beginning. and we cannot as yet know God's will concerning us. but hitherto he has helped us. our scholars amount to 13 some of which cannot pay.

February the 7th wrote to Mr Beard a full account of all our concerns and how situated in this place. Sent also the Atlas containing the advertisement of Sale of Property and also the Herald containing the Queen's Pardon letter to me just received with a justification of her Moral Character against the British Australian Chronicle.

South-Head. February 15th 1845.

(Copy.)

To His Excellency
The Governor
Sir George Gipps
&c. &c.

South Head
Feb. 15th 1845.

May it please your Excellency

We the undersigned Inhabitants of South Head and its Vicinity respectfully solicit your Excellency's attention to the necessity of a public Cemetery for the Burial of the Dead without any restriction as to the religious persuasion of the deceased persons. It has happened that individuals, whose circumstances were not affluent, were put to the most serious inconvenience arising from the heavy expenses for conveying the dead seven miles to the nearest burial place, the charge in a late instance amounting to six pounds for the mere conveyance and very plain interment of a poor fisherman's child. The object of this memorial is therefore humbly to request that your Excellency will be pleased to set apart a suitable portion of land in this place for a public Cemetery to be open for all persons, without distinction, of any religious persuasion, or ~~preference~~ preference in the use thereof.

We remain

Your Excellency's
Most Obedient
and Humble Servants

South-Head Feb. 15. 1845.

Signed by the following Signatures.

L. E. Threlkeld - Minister.

Robt Duke -

Joseph Moffitt

Robt M. Jackson

Henry Gibson.

George Bambridge

J. D. Nichols - -

W. S. Pettit

Michael Humphries.

Richard Siddons.

W. Wilson.

John Pettit.

William Stevens.

Thomas Smith.

William Kennard

Charles Henson

Henry Bloo.

Charles White,

W. Garland.

John Nash.

Thomas Bifore.

Wm Williamson.

William Starling.

William Newton.

Thomas Curtis.

Chas. Jos. Larkman

John Brown.

George Pettham

Basil Kendall.

J. Peacock.

} Pilots.

} Claiming Office.

} Light Vessel

(Total 30 Signatures)

South Head. March 17th 1845.

To the Honorable
The Colonial Secretary
E. Deas. Thomson Esquire
&c. &c. &c.

South Head
March 17th 1845

Sir

I am requested to forward
to you the enclosed Petition for His Excellency ^{The Governor} ~~consideration~~,
and have the honor to remain

Sir

Your most Obedient
Servant

see memo.

L. E. Whithead

Memo.

It may not be improper to state that the
Signatures ~~are~~ are those of Roman Catholic,
Episcopalian, ^{Presbyterian} and Congregational Christians.

Copy of Certificate for Registering Chapels &c.

A Certificate of the name of the Minister of
the Chapel situate at
together with a declaration signed by the Trustees
of the said Chapel to be registered in the office
of the Registrar of the Supreme Court of the
Colony of New South Wales in pursuance of an
Act of the Governor and Council of the said
Colony, made and passed in the Fourth Year
of the reign of Her present Majesty Queen Victoria
No 14 intituled "An act to remove doubts as to the
Validity of Certain Marriages had and Solemnized
within the Colony of New South Wales by Ministers
of the Congregational or Independent and Baptist
Denominations and to regulate the Registrations
of certain Marriages, Births, Baptisms, and
Burials.

We the undersigned the Trustees
of the Chapel situate at
in the Colony of New South Wales, do hereby Certify
that the Reverend is the
Minister of the said Chapel and we do declare
that the said Reverend is the
ordained and officiating Minister of the said
Chapel and that he is not engaged in any
secular pursuits and further that the said
Chapel is not used for any purpose but the
worship of God and the Education of Youth.

sent the above to the Registrar signed by Captain
Rich^d Siddons and J. Fairfax as trustees March 22,
or thereabouts.

South Head March 30th 1845.

Lords' day March 30th Gave out the following notice from the Pulpit:-
Notice.

It is intended, in future, that the Members of the Congregational Christian Church should have the opportunity of partaking of the Lords' Supper on the First Lords' days of every Month, immediately after the Morning Service; to commence on the next Lords' day. Pious Christians members of other Christian Churches who may wish occasionally to join in partaking of this ordinance of our Lords' appointment, are requested to intimate their intention to the Minister, or to any of the Members of this Church, in order that their desire may be laid before the Church Meeting on the Friday preceding the Ordinance for their consent. — The Friends who have taken an active part in the affairs of this Chapel are requested to meet here on Friday next at 4 o'clock in the afternoon on business —

Monday April 7th Mr Townsend the Government Surveyor came and surveyed out one Acre of Land by order of the Governor for a Cemetery in answer to the Petition dated Feb^r. 15, which see. Mr Muffitt & Captain Siddens were present with myself, afterwards Mr Joseph Siddens, Captain Siddens Sr & Mr Booth came, a bottle was buried at each corner pin, it is between Duke's house, and Curtis' late house

Public Cemetery South Head April 7th 1845.

on the East side of the Old South head roads a little distance in from the Road towards the Sea. on the Slope of the Hill facing the South. The north corner pin west of the square ground, it being chains links each side, brings the north end Chimney of Curtis' Old house one degree north of west. The soil is Sand.

Lords' Day April 13th To Certify that Margaret Jane the daughter of William and Margaret Wilson was Baptized by me in the Congregational Church at South Head near Sydney New South Wales on the Lords' day April the thirteenth one thousand eight hundred and forty five
L. E. Threlkeld
Born March 25th Minister.

Registered in the regular form, being the first, and sent to the Registrar General's Office Sydney in due course. William Carter Esquire Registrar General.

May 26th Saturday. The General Hewitt sailed for London Captain Hart who took for me letters to Mrs Williams and Mrs Todd acquainting them with all my late trials and difficulties.

On the First Lords' day in the month of May we had the Lords' supper in the Chapel at South-Head. The Communicants were Capⁿ Siddens a member of Pitt Street Congregational Church, his wife my wife & Daughters Elizabeth, do. do. Miss Kirkman do. do. Myself officiating.

The Governor has granted the ground one acre for a General Cemetery.

South-Head. June. 1845.

June 1st Lord's Day. Celebrated the Lord's Supper
the Communicants were
Mrs Siddons, Captain Siddons absent, Mrs Duke
Episcopalian, Mrs Wentworth, Episcopalian, Mr Peacock
Episcopalian as occasional communicants, Mrs Threlkeld
and Elizabeth were at Sydney at Dr Ross's partaking with
the Church in Pitt Street.

June 6th wrote answers to the Rev^d G. Platt
Nainten also to Rev^d W. Henry Eimes
to letters received from them last month.

September 9th

Received letters from Mr Burd and Mr G
Pearce, Devonshire.

Sept 9th wrote to Mr Gunn N. D. Laird
by Mr Stevens who returns
there by the Sea Horse Shamrock
on Thursday next.

Septem^r 10th answered Mr Burd's letter also Mr
Pearce's same date.

To Certify that Henry Thomas, son of William and
Ann Newton was Baptized by me in the Congre-
gational Church South Head near Sydney New
South Wales on the Lord's Day September the twenty
Eighth, ^{in the year 1845} one thousand eight hundred and forty five

Note. Born August 17th 1845
Registered in the Office Sydney.
of the Registrar General.

L. C. Threlkeld
Minister.

South-Head. October. 1845.

Oct 16th Answered a letter from Captain Finnie
dated 27 May last. directed as follows
Captain L. J. Finnie to the care of Mr
James Peter Finnie No 14 Belmont Road
St. Helens Jersey. the letter explained to him
all the concerns of my Estate. &c. &c.

Monday October 20th 1845.

It has pleased My Heavenly Father
to preserve me unto this day, through a life of many
difficulties and trials, and through which his gracious
goodness and mercy has been manifested especially
through the past year, a year of much pecuniary
distress to the Colony at large and to Individuals in
particular especially to my self and family and in-
deed to all my connections. I am now Fifty Seven
years old and My dear Partner in life has been
united to me Twenty one Years this day, God has
preserved us and our children we are here to
praise him and may God make each one a
family of the Earth that shall praise him to
all Eternity may all our footsteps be guided by
his gracious Providence until at last we shall
all and each of us shout the Victory through
The Blood of the Lamb before the Throne of
God for ever and ever Amen.

484.
Bethel Union South Head November 1845.

Saturday 15th November.

Mr Cumrie and Mr G. A. Lloyd brought me out the following letter from the Committee of the Bethel Union Mariners' Church Sydney.

(Copy)

Sydney Bethel Union

14th Nov. 1845

Reverend Sir

I am instructed by the Committee of the above Society to request that you will have the kindness to officiate on Sunday night the 16th Inst at the Mariners' Church Erskine Street in the morning and afternoon, and also to meet the Committee of the above Society on Monday morning at Mr Dobson's George Street at 10 o'clock for the purpose of making arrangements for the future services of the Society.

I am

Reverend Sir

Yours Obedtly

Reverend L. E. Thubert (Signed) P. N. Holdsworth
South Head. Chap Secretary

Lord's Day Nov. 16.

Officiated at the Bethel Union Mariners' Church in the Morning from Hebrews 6th and 14th which I hope we have as an anchor of the Soul both sure and sure. In the Afternoon from Philippians 4th 7th. And the Peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

485.
South Head November 1845

Monday 17th Met the committee of the Bethel Union at Mr Dobson's Sydney consisting of Messrs Cumrie, Dobson and Holdsworth who were appointed as a sub committee to prepare to me the office of Minister of the Mariners' Church in the place of Mr Adams who has gone to America. The present salary they propose is 150£ per annum and when the debt is paid off the Chapel if it prospers house rent is to be allowed. Believing it to be an opening of God's Providence, I have accepted of it, and pray that God may enable me by his Spirit to fulfil the duties thereof; faithfully to his honor and glory. I am to hear officially from the Committee again.

Tuesday Nov. 18th In consequence of having accepted of the Office of the Mariners' Church Bethel Union I closed the School this day at the Mariners' Church. I feel persuaded that in accepting of the Office of more extensive services at South Head. I am to hear officially from the Committee again.

Lord's Day Nov 23rd. Preached at the Mariners' Church in the morning from Numbers 23rd 10th "Let me die the death of the Righteous and let my last end be like his." In the Afternoon from Psalm 145. 5 "I will speak of the glorious Majesty of thy Majesty, and of thy wondrous works."

484.
Bethel Union South Head November 1845.

Saturday 15th November.

Mr Cumrie and Mr G. A. Lloyd brought me out the following letter from the Committee of the Bethel Union Mariners Church Sydney.

(Copy)

Sydney Bethel Union

14th Nov^r 1845

Reverend Sir

I am instructed by the Committee of the above Society to request that you will have the kindness to officiate on Sunday night the 16th Inst at the Mariners Church Erskine Street in the morning and afternoon, and ^{Copy the} the Committee of the above Society on George Street at 10 o'clock in the evening at Mr Dobson's purpose of making arrangements of the Society.

Yours & Sir

Yours Obedtly

P. N. Holdsworth
Hon^{ble} Secretary

Reverend L. E. Thubert
South Head.

Lord's Day Nov^r 16.

Officiated at the Bethel Union Mariners Church in the Morning from Hebrews 6th and 19th which I hope we have as an anchor of the Soul both sure and sure. In the Afternoon from Philippians 4th 7th. And the Peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

485.
South Head November 1845

Monday 17th. Met the committee of the Bethel Union at Mr Dobson's Sydney consisting of Messrs Cumrie, Dobson and Holdsworth who were appointed as a sub committee to propose to me the office of Minister of the Mariners Church in the place of Mr Adams who has gone to America. The present salary they propose is 150£ per annum and when the debt is paid off the Chapel if it prospers house rent is to be allowed. Believing it to be an opening of Gods Providence, I have accepted of it, and pray that God may enable me by his Spirit to fulfil the duties thereof faithfully to his honor and glory. I am to hear officially from the Committee again.

Tuesday Nov^r 18th In consequence of having accepted of the Office of Minister of the Mariners Church Bethel Union we have closed the School this day at the half quarter, much to the regret of our Friends in this place, who nevertheless feel persuaded that we are in the path of duty in accepting of the offer and entering into the Door of more extensive usefulness than there is at South Head. The Chapel is to be supplied by preachers as before.

Lord's Day Nov 23rd. Preached at the Mariners Church in the morning from Numbers 23rd 10th "Let me die the death of the Righteous and let my last end be like his." In the Afternoon from Psalm 145. 5 "I will speak of the glorious Majesty of thy Majesty, and of thy wondrous works."

Bethel Union. South Head Nov 1845.

Tuesday Nov 25th Poor Captain Duke was taken away by Death at about 1/2 past Eleven O'clock at night shortly after we had left him, The Lord appeared to chastise him in his Delirium tremens, but afterwards when sinking he appeared to be sensible of my presence, and when asked if he put his trust in Jesus, he said yes, and when I asked him if I should pray, he nodded assent, as well as whispering yes; and after prayer, when Mrs Duke asked if he felt it comforting, he nodded and repeated comforting; I do hope that the Lord convinced him of sin by his spirit showing him the terror of hell which was awful in his expressions to me, and afterwards I do trust that the Spirit of God led him to Jesus though he could not express much, sinking so fast.

He was a kind friend to us, many a better cup than that of cold water has he obtained for us during our sorrowful tribulation, I pray the Lord to return it tenfold to his widows and two children who are left behind. X

Lord's Day Nov 30th Preached at the Mariners Church in the Morning from 1 Corinthians 2: 2 Verse: "For I determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ and him crucified."

John Saunders Baptist Minister preached in the Afternoon, and I preached for him at Northumb Street Chapel on the Evening. Revelations 2. 23. I will kill her children with Death &c.

Bethel Union. South Head 1845.

Lord's Day December 7th Preached at the Mariners Church from Luke 7th 22. 23
"In the poor the gospel is preached and blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me."

Afternoon. Preached at the Mariners Church from Psalm 34. 1st & 5th "O taste and see that the Lord is good Blessed is the Man that trusteth in him."

December 14th Lord's Day. Preached at the Mariners Church from Deuteronomy the 32. - 29th "O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end."

Lord's Day. December 14th Afternoon. Mariners Church. Isaiah 1st 10th
"Come now let us reason together with the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red like crimson they shall be as wool."

Lord's Day. Morning Dec. 21st. Mariners Church Psalm 62 - 7th
"In God is my trust Salvation and my glory: the Rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God."

Afternoon. Mariners Church. 1 Timothy 6th - 12th "Fight the good fight of faith; lay hold on Eternal Life; whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses."

Bethel Union, Sydney. 1845.

Lords' Day Evening December 21.st
 Captain Morgan kindly consented to have the "John Williams" Missionary Bark prepared for evening service, in order to begin the plan of having services on board of Vessels in the harbor if possible. The attendance was principally from other churches. Preached from Isaiah 55th 1.st "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the water, and he that has no money, come ye buy, and eat; ye come buy wine and milk without money and without price."

Removed from South-Head. ^{Sp} On Saturday the 20th December. where we have received much kindness from the residents who though few in number presented us with a pleasing address on my departure and a kind present of 20 £. 9. God has made it a refuge from the storm for us during the past year and what makes it the more remarkable is that all the sources are being dried up whome we desired our support. The death of Captain Dake the resignation of Capt. Sutherland and soon his consequent removal, and other families leaving have so lessened our attempt at keeping a school to support us as to render it impossible to remain under the circumstances, but in this extremity God appeared for us in opening this door of usefulness in which we hope to receive a blessing. The former Minister has returned to America, Mr Adams, and Mr Hewitt who was an applicant is provided for at Hobart Town.

Bethel Union, Sydney. 1845.

Our Residence is now Bathurst Street West. where God has fixed our habitation for the present.

(Copy) This is already inserted Nov.
 To the Reverend Sydney Bethel Union
 L. E. Mottley. South-Head. 14th Novem^r. 1845.

Rev^d and Dear Sir

I am instructed by the committee of the above society to request that you will have the ~~goodness~~ kindness to officiate on Sunday next the 16th Inst. at the Mariners Church Erskine Street in the Morning and Afternoon and also to meet the Committee of the above Society on Monday morning at Mr Dobson's George Street at 10 o'clock for the purpose of making arrangements for the future services of the Society.

I am Rev^d Sir

Yours Obedtly
 (Signed) P. B. Holdsworth
 Henry Scott

(Copy)

Sydney Bethel Union

Rev^d Sir

I am instructed by the Committee of the above Society to inform you that they have appointed you to fill the office of Seaman's Chaplain at a Salary of 150. per annum such appointment to take date from the 21st Instant and to be subject to the approval of the Annual General Meeting to be held in Feb^y next, and am

Sydney. Bethel Union 1845.

desired to request that you will enter upon the duties of your office with as little delay as possible and to press upon your notice the necessity of your residing in Sydney, also to request that you will have the goodness to attend a meeting of Committee to be held on Friday evening the 12th proximo at 7 o'clock at no 448 George Street.

Rev^d L. C. Mitchell

I am Reverend Sir
Yours Obedtly
(Signed) P. H. Holdsworth

Friday Evening Decem^r. 12th Met the Committee
at the Rooms of the

A. A. Company 448 George Street Mr Bushby's. The names of the Members of Committee are as follow:

- Chapman.
- Comroi.
- Brook.
- Dobson.
- >+ — Hinds.
- Holdsworth.
- >+ — Gowland.
- Dr. Lang.
- >+ — Mair.
- Mitchell.
- Moriarty.
- >+ — Lloyd.
- Dr. Rofs.
- Rev^d Saunders.

Of which were present Mess^{rs} Dobson, Holdsworth, Dr. Rofs. Rev^d Saunders, Lloyd, Gowland, and myself. The following Instructions were

Bethel Union Sydney. 1845. 491

read by Dr Rofs as Instructions for the Chaplain

(Copy)

Instructions for the Bethel Chaplain

The Committee of the Sydney Bethel Union deem it expedient to define the Duties of the Chaplain on his entering upon the important undertaking to which they have appointed him. First with a view to prevent misunderstanding between them, and Secondly that the Committee (knowing the various engagements of the Chaplain) may be ready to Co-operate with and assist him in every department where their aid may be required

The Committee are of opinion that this Society has hitherto failed to perform any thing like the amount of duty which it owes to the Public and more especially to the Seamen visiting this Port, many of whom they conceive might be brought under its influence, if well directed efforts were put forth to secure that end. —

It will be highly necessary that the Chaplain avail himself of every opportunity which may be offered him of inducing the Merchants and Ship owners of Sydney to regard the "Bethel Union" as an Institution not only valuable and necessary, but one on which their influence might be brought to bear most beneficially.

The Chaplain is most earnestly requested by the Committee to use every argument with Commanders of Ships which

Bethel Union. Sydney. 1845.

may tend to procure for him an opportunity of Preaching or holding Religious Services on board their Ships when the Bethel Flag might be hoisted, and Seamen from other Vessels pressed to attend. — The frequent repetition of Services on Ship board would tend to establish the Character and Interests of the Society on Shore. — and do much to arouse the kindest feelings of all immediately concerned while it would give to Seaman an opportunity of seeing the Chaplain under the most favorable circumstances, and also furnish opportunities for conversation and acquaintance with him.

In these labors the members of Committee might with great advantage take part, thus strengthening the hands of the Chaplain and making the most of every such opportunity.

At each and every Monthly meeting of the Committee a Report of all the proceedings of the Chaplain during the month will be required. which report shall be read and afterwards placed upon a File to be kept for the purpose, and from which the Annual Report shall be formed at the close of each official year.

The Chaplain is directed in every case requiring a special meeting of Committee to give notice of the same to the Secretary and to be himself present, at every such particular meeting as well as at the monthly meeting of the Committee.

The Chaplain is also requested

Bethel Union. Sydney. 1845.

to make known as extensively as possible among Seamen his place of abode and the situation of the Mariners church and to be constant in his endeavors to see that Seamen are not destitute of the word of God, and such other Religious publications as may be suited to their Circumstances in as far as he is furnished with the means of supplying their wants.

The Chaplain will be required to visit the Hospitals at least once in each week, with a view of ascertaining whether there are any Seamen there requiring his attention, and in every case of sickness to form the connecting link between the suffering Sailor and his Family, and in the event of Death to make such representations as he may deem necessary for the satisfaction and consolation of his friends. — Any necessary expense attendant on this part of his duty will be paid by the Society.

The Chaplain is directed to keep a Memorandum book in which the names of the sick seamen visited by him may be recorded and in every case where letters are written by the Chaplain to friends of deceased Seaman to preserve the address, the date of posting and amount of postage paid upon each occasion, and also to obtain such information as may enable him to act in every case where a master of a Ship may appeal to him for advice in case of sickness and removal of the Sick to the Hospital or elsewhere, and to Report the circumstances attendant

Bethel Union Sydney. 1845.

on this part of his duty with especial care to the Committee.

The Committee would press upon the Chaplain the importance of exercising a watchful and friendly disposition towards the wives and children of absent Seamen thereby securing their attendance on the services on the Lord's Day.

In the Ministry of the word great care must be taken by the Chaplain not to introduce Denominational Peculiarities, or matters of controversy.

And Lastly, The Chaplain is instructed not to aim at the formation of a Church wherein and to whom the "Lord's Supper" may be administered as in regularly established churches and further to employ no means which may conduce to the formation of a separate interest without the concurrence of the Committee.

To this last clause I objected stating that I should decline taking upon myself the office under such restrictions in my ministerial duties, after some disputation on the subject the following clause was proposed by Dr Pepp "It is expected that the Chaplain shall not form a Denominational Church in the Mariners Church, but that he shall be at full liberty to administer the "Lord's Supper" to pious individuals of various denominations at such times as he may think advisable." N

On my objecting to receive the above without further consideration the meeting was adjourned to this day month.

I gave the following revision of this last resolution to Mr Deben the Treasurer on the next day stating that I should not object to it if it stood thus: "It is expected that the Chaplain shall not form an Exclusive Denominational Church in the Mariners Church but that he shall be at full liberty to Baptize and Marry when required and to administer the Lord's Supper" to pious individuals of various denominations at such times as he may think advisable and to perform all other ministerial duties therein avoiding as much as possible sectarian peculiarities, the Mariners Church being an institution recommended to the support of and open to Christians of all Denominations."

On returning home to South-Head and carefully perusing the whole of the instructions I conceived that they were not at all suited to be read at the annual meeting, nor even for the occasion, for not a prayer was breathed for success, nor any pledge given on the part of the Committee, but all appeared to be written under a jealous feeling lest the minister should raise up a distinct interest in the Mariners Church, On which I drew out the following Instructions for the Minister, I object to the term Chaplain, and with a note to Mr Hildeworth calling a special meeting as soon as

Bethel Union. Sydney, 1845.

convenient ~~to~~ sent them to Mr Dobson for his perusal.

(Copy.)

Instructions for the Minister of the Mariners Church.

The Committee of the Sydney Bethel Union deem it expedient to define the respective relative duties of the Minister of the Mariners' Church and those of the Committee of the Sydney Bethel Union in order to prevent misunderstanding, and to insure cooperation between the Minister and Committee.

1. The whole of the spiritual duties connected with the Ministry the Committee leave to the prudence of the Minister, so to conduct them upon the broad principles of Christianity as to give no reasonable grounds of offence to the various denominations of Christians by whom it is hoped the Institution will be supported.
2. To prevent misconception as to the duties of the minister, they are generally, Baptism, Marriage, the Lord's Supper to pious individuals of any Christian denomination, Visitation of the Sick mariners, whether in hospitals, or elsewhere, the burial of the dead, and the preaching of the gospel, together with all other particular duties connected with the Christian Ministry in the exercise of which it is necessary to avoid characterizing the Mariners' Church as belonging exclusively to any particular set of Christians. The object being to recommend the Institution to the generous support of Christians of all denominations, who may feel it their

Bethel Union. Sydney 1845. 497

duty to assist the "Sydney Bethel Union" in its endeavours to bring Seamen to the knowledge and love of Christ.

3. The Committee take upon themselves the whole management of the temporalities of the Institution intrusted to them, in which they pledge themselves collectively and individually to use their best ~~interest~~ endeavours to provide for the support of the Minister and to meet the necessary expenses of carrying out the object of the Institution in all its various departments.
4. The Committee having thus defined their own duty as well as that of the minister anticipate the most cordial co-operation in the various engagements to fulfil their duties to the Public, to whose liberality they appeal for support, and to Mariners for whose benefit the Institution is especially formed, and they further trust that with the Blessing of God Almighty The Father, Son, and Holy ~~Ghost~~ Spirit, that many of the Seamen who visit this port shall be brought under its influence for which purpose every effort must be directed to secure the desirable end.
5. The Committee deem it highly necessary that, not only themselves, but the Minister should also avail himself of every opportunity to induce the Merchants and Ship Owners of Sydney to regard the Sydney Bethel Union

Bethel Union Sydney. 1845.

as an Institution not only valuable and necessary for the comfort and happiness of Seamen, but on which their influence might be brought to bear most beneficially for their own Interest.

6. The Committee most earnestly press upon the attention of the Minister the necessity of seeking out opportunities to obtain the consent of Commanders of Vessels to allow preaching or the holding of other religious services on board their Vessels, on which occasions the Bethel Flag to be hoisted and Seamen invited to attend. The Committee trust that the frequency of services on board of Ships will be a means of not only establishing the Character of the Institution on shore and promote its interests, but also, will afford an opportunity to seamen for conversation and forming an acquaintance with the minister under the most favorable circumstances. The members of the Committee engage, so far as they conveniently can to assist by personal presence or otherwise, in these labors in order to strengthen the hands of the Minister whenever the opportunity is afforded.

7. The Committee require at their Monthly meetings a report of the proceedings in which the Minister has been engaged during the Month and his annual report in time at the Close of the Official year, in order to prepare for the Annual Meeting of the "Sydney Bethel Union".

Bethel Union Sydney. 1845.

8. The Committee direct that in every case wherein a special meeting of the Committee is required by the Minister that he give a written notice to the Secretary who shall immediately call the same and that the Minister be himself present at such particular meeting as well as at all the monthly meetings of the Committee.
9. The Committee request the Minister to make known as extensively as possible among Seamen his place of abode, the Situation of the Mariners Church, and to be constant in his endeavours to see that Seamen are provided with the Word of God, and such other Religious publications as may be suited to their circumstances, so far as he may be furnished with the means of supplying their wants.
10. The Committee deem it necessary that the Minister should frequently visit the Hospitals with a view of ascertaining if any Seamen require his attention and also to form in every case of sickness a means of communication betwixt the suffering Sailor and his connections, and in the event of Death to make such representations as may be deemed necessary for the information of the deceased's friends, such correspondence together with the name of the Invalid, address of friends, time and expense of posting letters &c. to be entered in a book to be kept expressly for the purpose. The Committee further state that in all cases wherein Masters of Vessels, or Seamen apply to the Minister for special advice, or in the case of sickness on board, or removal of the

Bethel Union. Sydney. 1845.

11. ^{sick to the hospital or elsewhere, that such circumstances be reported with special care to the Committee.} The Committee call the attention of the Minister to the importance of exercising a watchful care and manifesting a friendly disposition towards the wives and children of Seamen in general and of those who are absent in particular, in order to secure their attendance to the public administration of the Word on the "Lord's Day."

12. Lastly. In committing this "Charge" into your hands as the Minister of the "Mariners Church" the Committee implore the Divine blessing upon your labors, and the influence of the Holy Spirit to guide and direct you in the various duties of your office, and trust, under God, that by mutual co-operation the Sydney Bethel Union shall flourish as a means, not only for the benefit of Mariners, but also for the promotion of that union and fellowship amongst Christians of various denominations in which they can cordially unite without prejudice to minor considerations to proclaim "The glorious Gospel of God our Savior" to all who may be brought under the influence of the "Sydney Bethel Union", but especially to Seamen.

Signed

J. L. E. Threlkeld
Minister.

30th Wrote to John Lewis Esquire Flavel Street West Wales, respecting the Mariners Church stating the present position &c. in answer to his letter of 9th Dec.

Bethel Union. Sydney. 1845. 501

December 30th Wrote also to Mr Gunn this date stating our removal &c.

January 1st Thursday. 1846. *l*

The new Congregational Church Pitt Street was opened this day. by Dr Ross preaching a sermon in the morning and Mr Dooper of the Wesleyan community preaching in the evening. Mr Saunders M. B. D. Minister engaged in prayer in the forenoon. The new Congregational Church was opened by Dr Ross & Mr Dooper were present.

THE EVENING MISSIONARY MEETING 21. 1885.
"Lord's Day, Stair, & Slater; beside myself, who were not in the slightest degree recognized by Doctor Ross, in any of the services on this day or in the continued services of the succeeding Lord's day. Mr Quicke the Minister from Parramatta was advertised to preach on the Afternoon of the Lord's day, but Mr Miller arriving from Hobart Town he was requested to preach both morning and afternoon, and Mr Quicke was written to stating that his services were not required! - Mr Miller did not wish to perform the two services his health being delicate so he informed me. In a letter from Mr Quicke he regrets the circumstance of the change lest his enemies should take advantage of the slight to his injury. It is to be deplored that in this country where Union, more especially necessary, that such a want of the common courtesies of

sick to the hospital or elsewhere that such circumstances be reported with special care to the Committee.

11. The Committee call the attention of the Minister to the importance of exercising a watchful care and manifesting a friendly disposition towards the wives and children of Seamen in general and of those who are absent in particular, in order to secure their attendance to the public administration of the Word on the "Lord's Day."

12. "Charge" the influence upon and the influence of the Holy Spirit to guide and direct you in the various duties of your office, and trust, under God, that by mutual co-operation the Sydney Bethel Union shall flourish as a means, not only for the benefit of Mariners, but also for the promotion of that union and fellowship amongst Christians of various denominations in which they can cordially unite without prejudice to minor considerations to proclaim "The glorious Gospel of God our Savior" to all who may be brought under the influence of the "Sydney Bethel Union", but especially to Seamen.

Signed

To L. E. Threlkeld
Minister.

30th Wrote to John Lewis Esquire Flavel Street West Wakes, respecting the Mariners Church stating the present position & in answer to his letter to G. L. Esq.

December 30th wrote also to Mr Gunn this date stating our removal &

January 1st Thursday. 1846.

The new Congregational Church Pitt Street was opened this day. by Dr Ross preaching a sermon in the morning and Mr Drape of the Wesleyan community preaching in the evening. Mr Saunders the Baptist minister engaged in prayer in the forenoon and Mr Miller the minister of the Congregational church in the evening. No other ministers were asked to assist in the services. Although there were present the following Missionaries from the Islands viz. Messrs Day, Stair, & Slater; beside myself, who were not in the slightest degree recognised by Doctor Ross, in any of the services on this day or in the continued services of the succeeding Lord's day. Mr Quaike the Minister from Parramatta was advertised to preach on the Afternoon of the Lord's day, but Mr Miller arriving from Hobart Town he was requested to preach both morning and afternoon, and Mr Quaike was written to stating that his services were not required! Mr Miller did not wish to perform the two services his health being delicate so he informed me. In a letter from Mr Quaike he regrets the circumstance of the change but his enemies should take advantage of the slight to his injury. It is to be deplored that in this country where Union, more especially necessary, that such a want of the common courtesies of

Christian ^{love} should be manifested by one Minister ~~towards~~ towards others of his own persuasion and who are as actively engaged in the common cause of Christianity as himself. If the Congregational Church is to assume the character of an "Aristocratical Church," Ichabod may be written on the Edifice, to avert which I pray God to take away human pride and influence us all by the Holy Spirit of God that we may not have a name to live and yet be dead before him.

Saturday January 4th Visited the Infirmary there are four or five Seamen there under medical treatment. A person applied to me to marry him, but a question arose whether under the present act I could in my own house at Sydney I registering the returns of the Chapel at South-Head. I called on Dr Mayarvic and saw Dr Fullerton who recommended me not to do it unless the parties brought a declaration from before a Magistrate to me or that I published the Banns at the place of worship. Dr Mayarvic gave me a form which I handed to the party to use his own pleasure.

Lord's Day, January 4th 1846.

Preached at the Baptist Church, ^{in the Day for 22c at this morning church} in the morning for Mr Saunders in order to afford him rest for his evening service at the Congregational Church, he closing his own chapel from courtesy to afford his congregation the opportunity of attending at Dr Pepp's. My subject was on the new year from the text Psalm 65th and 11th "Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths

Bethel Union, January 1846.

drop fatness." Preached in the afternoon from Luke 13th and 8th "Lord let it alone this year also till I shall dig about it and dung it, and if it bear fruit well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down."

In the evening was a heaver at the Congregational Church Mr Saunders preached from Psalm 97th 5. 6. "And of Zion it shall be said this Man was born there &c."

Monday, Jan^y 5. Furnished Mr Slater with copies of my letter to the King of the French, and Luke of Devonshire, committed into Dr Fullerton respecting the marriage act, and also respecting the restrictions attempted to be imposed on me by the Committee of the Bethel Union both that gentlemen and Dr Mayarvic agree that I am perfectly right in refusing to accept of the instructions on such terms. Dr Fullerton approves of those. I have drawn up and sent in, and only object to the attendance on the committee when financial affairs are considered. Visited the Infirmary, am to visit for a poor sick man to his friends.

Tuesday Jan^y 6th Visited the following Boasting, vessels and left cards with them The Dolphin, Rebulla, Harriet, Bee, Prince George, Georgiana, Thomas Lowe, Signet, Squatter, James Watt, and the Providence, left also one at the Wharf office of Mr Davies, Marget Wharf.

Sydney Bethel Union Jan^y 1846.

Thursday Jan^y 8th Visited the Infirmary to give a man a pair of Spectacles which Mr Jones kindly paid for. 2/ and to inform a Sailor that I had enquired for him respecting a Vessel going down to the Clarence river, but found that he was discharged being cured. Waited on the Attorney General respecting the Mannings act and my position at South-Head. He stated that to remove doubt a certificate from the Trustees to certify my continued supplying the said vessel would be sufficient

Friday Jan^y 9th. Have written out the Certificate for registering the Manning Church and myself as the Ordained Officiating Minister to be signed by the Trustees. This which Mr Carter approved

Visited the following Vessels, and left cards of the Bethel Union, in each Vessel - The Margaret, Whaler, The William Metcalf, Eleanor Whaler, The Jennet, The Johnson, The British Sovereign, The Gazelle, and the Sarah.

Called on Mr Allen who informed me that the Trustees of the South Head Chapel are W. Pascoe, Crook, David Jones and Richard Siddons. These are the only Legal Trustees, no other trust deed has been executed since the first up to this date it remains to be done. The Trustees to the Mariners Church Eskin Street Sydney Sydney Bethel Union, are George Allen, Robert Bourne, Thomas Barker, Ambrose Foss, and Francis Mitchell. The Trustees of the Congregational Church are as follows:

Sydney Bethel Union. Jan^y 1846.

Lord's Day 11th Preached in the Morning at the Manning Church from Luke 15th 7th "I say unto you that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance." - Mr Miller from Hobart Town preached for me in the afternoon, finishing the Devotional services. Mr Miller preached also in the evening at the Congregational Church, from Revelations that the Spirit says come &c &c -

Visited the Infirmary on Saturday last. wrote a letter for Frank Close to his cousin in America a Mr Winslow, New Bedford, America.

Received from the Sydney Auxiliary tract Society the following number of tracts for distribution in connection with the Bethel Union. 100 tracts and 100 small sheets of printed

Monday 12. The Missions Society Auxiliary Association for Sydney was held at Mr Saunders's Chapel Bathurst Street 7 o'clock. The Rev Doctor Robt was in the chair. I opened the business with prayer - Mr Stair gave an interesting account of Samoa.

Tuesday 13th Attend by invitation a tea meeting at Mr Saunders's chapel to meet Mr Miller on his departure. opened the meeting with prayer. Specimens of native work were shown.

Wednesday 14th went to dine on board the John Williams with Mr Williams

Sydney Bethel Union January, 1846

M^{rs} Chapman, Miss Darling, Miss Bourne Mr J. & Co. and Sarah - in the evening went to the Bible Annual Meeting at the School of Arts Mr Hiley in the Chair. a very few attended.

Gave Captain Morgan a copy of my letter to the French King and to the Duke of Devonshire with the one to the Colonial Secretary respecting the Petition to the Queen on account of the Queen of Sardinia. and for him to show the Missions in all the various Islands.

Friday 16th January. Attended the Committee Meeting of the Sydney Bethel Union there were present Mr Vanders Chairman Miss Chapman, Mair, Holdsworth, Camroie, Lloyd and Dobson. When the Instructions were revised and altered to meet my objections, and adopted by the Committee to be fairly written and then to be presented to me. Dr. Profs was not there. The copy of instructions I had submitted to them was read and the Instructions of the Committee were so altered as to conform to the spirit of them. these instructions have never been given but are printed in the report.

Saturday 17th Visited the Hospital and distributed tracts & gave a parcel stitched up for F. Close to take to sea with him when he recovers from his severe accident.

Lord's Day 18th Preached at the Mariners Church in the morning from Colossians 1-21. "And you who were sometime alienated and enemies in your minds by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled."

Sydney Bethel Union. January, 1846.

In the Afternoon preached from Ephesians 3: 14, 15, 16.
"For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ of whom the whole family in heaven and Earth is named &c. &c. &c."
Left the latter subject for the next Lord's Day afternoon viz "The whole Family in heaven and Earth is named." Went in the evening to York Street Chapel as a hearer -

Wednesday 21st January. Distributed to the "Daniel Watson" cards & tracts, sails for New Zealand on Thursday next. Called on Captain Milne gave him cards for Deput at his wharf, also to Monsieur Bremond cards & tracts for his craft, and to the "Velocity" cards and tracts, sails for Two-fold Bay tomorrow. gave a card to the watering wharf

Distributed to the following persons & Deput's cards
1st week Deput's 2^d Miss Dawson Thompson & Co. Miss F. Mitchell & Co. The Martha & Elizabeth, The James & Amelia, The Tamar Steamer, The Harlequin, The Charles Webb, Mr Holt, Mr Dalrymple, wharf - 6. card. The Appollo, The Flying Fox, The Henry, The Sarah. 2^d week - Captain John M. P. Hill, Mr Fletcher, Mr Camroie wharf. The water Police Boat. 3^d week The John Williams, Mr Dobson, Mr Holdsworth, Revolution, Bee, Anetta, Regina, John Woodhall,

Thursday January 22. Left tracts & cards on board the Will watt, belonging to J. Hinds. also sent card on board the Dublin.

Sydney Bethel Union January 1846

Saturday January 24th. Visited the Hospital & left tracts with them after conversing with them two or three Romanists objected to the tracts opposed to their tenets, but liked the Sinner's Friend very much. but another one a protestant took the same tracts and liked them much.

Evening gave tracts & cards to the "Travellers' Friend" Coaster, and to the "Isabella" trading to Corner Inlet.

Lord's Day. January 25th. Preached in the Morning at Dr Lang's the Scotch Church from 1st Corinth. 9th Chap. 25th Verse "Every Man that Striveth for the Mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a Corruptible Crown, but we an incorruptible." Mr Smith preached for me at the Mariners Church in the Morning. I preached in the Afternoon from Ephesians 3rd 15th "The whole family in heaven and Earth is named" being the remainder of the Subject spoken of last Lord's day. In the evening I preached from Malachi the 3rd 16-19 "Then they that feared the Lord spoke after one to another and the Lord hearken'd and heard it &c &c". as Dr Lang's he being gone to Port Phillip to make arrangements for placing two ministers there in connexion with the Free Church of Scotland. -

Monday January 26th. The Anniversary of the Colony a public Holiday.
for all Classes. the 50th Year -

Sydney Bethel Union January 1846

Wednesday. January 28. Visited two American Whalers in the Stream left cards and tracts on board the South Carolina the Captain ^{Gardiner} & Mate received them very civilly for the men. The captain ^{Clark} of the Sally Ann stated that every man on board had a Bible and that when they were supplied in America they had 14 copies spare copies left after all were supplied on board the Vigil, beside which they had a Box of Books put on board as a library for the crew and which plan was pursued by many owners in America - It is a pity that British owners did not copy so excellent an example.

Thursday 29th. Left cards on board the General Hewitt visited Mrs Binchell on the Lobson who is ill in the opposite side.

Friday 30th. Have written letters to the following and given them also this day to Mr Stair to take to England. Mrs Williams a packet for the family only. The Reverend J. Lewis, Strington. The Secretary of the British & Foreign Tract Society for a grant of tracts for Seamen. and to the Reverend William Ellis. Mr Stair expects to sail on Sunday next for the Hamlet. - Wrote also to the following by Captain Morgan John Williams who is advertised to be towed out to sea on Tuesday next.

To the Missionary Brethren of the Church of Christ
Obliged by
Capt Crook - Navigators Islands.
Portcharl Esquire British Consul
Navigators Islands.

Over -

Sydney Bethel Union. January. 1846.

The Reverend Charles Pitman	Marotonga.
The Reverend G. Buxacott	Marotonga.
The Reverend D. Darling	Tahiti.
The Reverend W. Henry.	Tahiti.
The Reverend C. Boruff	Tahiti.
The Reverend George Platt	Tahiti.

Ordered 4 cards to Captain Taber, of the
Rebecca Sims American Whaler and to Captain
A American Whaler
lying out at Mespman's Bay. —

Lords Day. February 1.st 1846.

Preached in the Morning at the Mariners Church
from 1 Corinths. 5.th 10. "Christ our passover is
Sacrificed for us therefore &c &c."

Preached in the Afternoon at the Mariners Church
from 1 Corinths. 6.th 19-20.th "What? know ye not
that your Body is the Temple of the Holy
Ghost &c &c" —

Preached in the evening at Parramatta Street
from 1. Peter. 5.th 8-9.th "Be sober, be vigilant
because your adversary the Devil as a roaring
lion &c &c"

Mr Dobson called requesting me at the desire
of Captain Muzan to have a farewell service
on Board the John Williams tomorrow evening
at 7 o'clock to which I assented with pleasure

Monday Feb. 2.^o Had a farewell service on
Board the John Williams

at 7 o'clock. Mr Currie Senior engaged in prayer
& Captain Muzan. I gave an address from Isaiah

Sydney Bethel Union. February. 1846.

the 60th Chapter & 9th Verse "Surely the Isles shall
wait for me, and the
Ships of Tarshish first to bring my Sons &c &c
There was a very good attendance of about 200
persons on board.

Tuesday. February 3.^o We towed out the John
Williams by the Kangaroo
Steamer the profits in aid of the Bethel Union
there were a good company on board, the
Humblet on board of which Mr Stair his wife
and family were, sailed also at the same
time for England. — Do M^{rs} engaged in prayer
and I gave out the Hymns — but it is better
to make some different arrangement as we
had cut off the John Williams before we could
begin which created confusion, the best plan
appears to have as we did the farewell service
in the Evening and then the matter of going out
does not interfere with the service.

A very pleasing account is brought from
Tahiti by a whaler that the Leeward Islands
are to be maintained in their independence
and Tahiti alone is to remain under the
protectorate of France. Thus God has in-
terfered for us, and will I trust overrule
the event for good. China also is now open
in five places for the reception of the Gospel
The French having entered into a treaty with
the Emperor of China to that effect in which
the Emperor allows Missionaries to instruct and
his subjects to become Christians so as they are
good & do not do evil. —

Wednesday February 4th Left cards with Captain
Spring Pool of the Ship
"Golden Spring" nears wharf also on board the
"Peruvian". and the "Templar". lying off the wharf.
The Mate stated that he thought some would attend next Sabbath

Thursday February 5th Left cards and notes inviting
to the Bethel Church. at the
American Consul's Mr Wilkinson's, pro Williams, for the
following Captains of the American Whalers now
in the harbor.

✓	Captain	Bailey	—	Ship	Fortune.
✓	—	Taber	—	Drafter	Rebecca Lewis.
✓	—	Lawton	—	Drafter	—
✓	—	Butler	—	Baltic.	—
✓	—	Gardiner	—	South Carolina.	—
✓	—	Wyatt	—	Hinus.	—

All American Whalers. Saw three
of the Captains and held conversation with
them. Went on board the Dublin met the Captain,

Called on the Trustees of the Mariners
Church for their signature to the following
Document to register the Mariners Church and
the Minister's name according to the act for cele-
brating Marriages &c &c &c
(Copy.)

"A Certificate of the name of the Minister
of the Mariners Church situate in Erskine
Street together with a declaration signed by
the Trustees of the said Church to be registered
in the Office of the Registrar of the Supreme

Court of the Colony of New South Wales in pursuance
of an Act of the Governor and Council of the said
Colony made and passed in the Fourth Year of
the reign of Her present Majesty Queen Victoria
No 14 intitled "An act to remove doubts as to
the Validity of certain Marriages had and Solemnized
within the Colony of New South Wales by
Ministers of the Congregational or Independent
and Baptist Denominations and to regulate
the Registrations of certain Marriages, Births,
Baptisms, and Burials."

We the undersigned the Trustees
of the Mariners Church situate in Erskine Street
in the Colony of New South Wales do hereby Cer-
tify that Samuel Edward Threlkeld is the
ordained and officiating Minister of the said
Church and that he is not engaged in any
secular pursuits, and further that the said
Church is not used for any purpose but the
Worship of God and the Education of Youth.

Signed { Thomas Barker.
George Allen.
Cambrose Foss.
Francis Mitchell.
Robert Bourne.

Sydney February the fifth in the year of
our Lord One thousand eight hundred
and forty Six.

I gave this to the Registrar General
on Friday 6th February and had receipt for it.
(The act says except the education of youth) I was out at the time.

Sydney Bethel Union Feb. 1846

Saturday 7.th Visited the Dispensary.
 Visited on the Colonial Secretary yesterday to show him the printed copy of the Laws of Raiatea and those of Tahiti to show the distinction between the two governments of Tahiti and the Leeward Islands. He desired me to draw up a statement and forward it with the documents to himself as Colonial Secretary and he would then send the packet home to the Government in his despatches -

Sunday Morning Feb. 8.th Preached at the Mariners Church from Luke 15.th 17 and 20.th "And when he came to himself he said &c &c - I will arise &c &c"
 Afternoon Preached at the Mariners Church Hebrews 10.th 16-18.th "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days with the Lord &c &c"
 Mrs Weir was suddenly seized with spasms at 3 o'clock in the morning and while her husband went to procure medicine died. Her last words were "Lord Jesus receive my spirit." Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Thursday 12.th Attended a meeting at the Mariners Church of the Teachers who came forward to re-establish the Sunday School here in that place. The Rules were read considered and to meet again next Friday.

Sydney Bethel Union February 1846. 515.

Friday 13.th Attended the Committee meeting for the Bethel Union, but as only Messrs Deben, Holdsworth, Lloyd and Comroe were present, no business could be transacted the Quorum being five. It was proposed to call a meeting again on Friday next preparatory to the Public Annual Meeting.

Saturday 14.th Visited the Dispensary. Made application this day's date to the Sydney Bible auxiliary Society for a grant of Bibles and Testaments for the use of the Sunday School at the Mariners' Church.

Sunday 15.th Preached at the Scotch Church at the request of the Elders for Dr Lang in his absence, Mrs Smith officiated for me at the Mariners Church. From Ephesians the 1.st and 5.th "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will."
 Their mode of service is thus: Singing, Prayer, Reading the Scriptures, Singing, Lord's Prayer, Sermon, Prayer, Singing, Benediction.

Sunday Afternoon, Preached at the Mariners Church from Matthew 24-44
 "Be ye ^{also} ready for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of Man cometh."

Wednesday 10.th Attended a meeting of the new Sunday School teachers for the Mariners Church, agreed to the new rules which are to be fairly copied and then put to vote.

Sydney Bethel Union February 1846.

Friday 20th February The Committee met at Mr Dobson's, Mr Holdsworth being ill did not attend. Members present were only Mr Saunders, Mr Mair, Mr Cumsoi, Mr G. C. Lloyd, and Mr Dobson. My 1st report was brought forward & having sent it to Mr Holdsworth, it was not read through error, Mr Dobson stating that it had been read before, whereas at the last meeting there was not a Quorum and so no business was transacted, though the report was read merely unofficially. The Public meeting was determined upon to take place on the first Wednesday in March. Messrs Cumsoi Lloyd and Holdsworth to form the sub-Committee to carry out the meeting. It was proposed to request Dr Peys to draw up the report and if he did not Mr Cumsoi & sub-Committee - Sir Edward Stone was to be applied to, to take the Chair, in the event of his not acceding to the request then Mr Thomas Walker, if he declined then Mr Allen Solunter. The following is the Copy of my first Quarterly Report.

(Copy)

1st inst.

Quarterly Report of proceedings of the Ministers of the Mariners Church from November the 21st 1845 to February 21st 1846 to the Committee of the Sydney Bethel Union.

Gentlemen.

February 21st 1846.
54 Bullwharf Street
Sydney.

Having only entered upon

Sydney Bethel Union, February 1846.

the duties of the Office in November last - little can be said excepting the mere statement of the steady regular performance of the various duties connected therewith which have been attended to in due season course.

At the Mariners Church the attendance appears to be on the increase though the attendance of Seamen is but few in comparison to the Congregation at Large.

Between 30 and 40 Vessels have been visited in the harbor and the Seamen personally invited to attend, nearly 150 Cards of invitation have been left on board such vessels as were contiguous to, and could be approached from the Shore: Tracts have also been distributed and received with apparent satisfaction.

The Hospital has been visited and tracts distributed to the seamen therein, but the attendance of Ministers there is so frequent that a difficulty arose in ascertaining the most suitable time so as not to interfere with other clergymen or fatigue the patients. Saturday afternoon is the period found chosen for the purpose as not being preoccupied.

The Scholars of the Sunday School have decreased until only three or four have been in attendance, this circumstance has arisen from the want of teachers, and whilst it is very discouraging to the Female teacher who frequently has been alone in her attendance at the School, her steady perseverance amidst such discouragements deserves great praise.

Sydney Bethel Union February 1846.

It is however encouraging to state that several young men and others have come forward to re-establish the School for which purpose two meetings have been held at the Mariners' Church and arrangements entered into for the purpose of carrying out the design. On last Lord's Day upwards of 30 scholars were in attendance through the kind activity of the teachers in seeking them in the neighborhood, and no doubt exists as to the probability of establishing a large flourishing School on the Lord's Day at the Mariners' Church.

Public service has been twice held on board the Shipping Bark "John Williams" on special occasions, which were well attended, but there have been no opportunities afforded on other vessels.

Having been solicited to officiate on one occasions at the Baptist Chapel Mr Day helping officiated for me at the Mariners' Church and in two other instances when requested by the Elders of the Presbyterian Free Church to perform the duties in the Scotch Church in consequence of the absence of their Pastor Doctor Long Mr Smith German Shipping occupied my place at the Mariners' Church.

An application having been made to solemnize a Marriage it became necessary to Register the Mariners' Church and the name of the Minister according to the terms of the Marriage act, the following is a copy of the form furnished by and approved of by the Registrar General. (See the copy page 512.)

Such have been the proceedings since November last and it is earnestly hoped that

Sydney Bethel Union February 1846.

the good Spirit of God will influence, ~~not only~~ ^{not only} the minds of seamen but all flesh, and bless every effort for the extension of the knowledge of God our Saviour throughout the world.

I am Gentlemen
yours faithfully
In the Course of which
S. B. Threlkeld

Friday evening received at the committee meeting from Mr Saunders a package containing 32 no of the Sailors Magazine directed to Mr Adams together with a note of which the following is a copy I was authorized then to open the parcel and to act for Mr Adams it being directed to him as Seaman's Chaplain.

"London May 6. 1845
Bethel House
17 Colborne Square"

Sir

I am desired by the Revd G. C. Smith to forward the parcel of Magazines to you, there is two numbers of each. But I begs you will let Dr Long have one number of each trusting you are well.

"I am Sir
yours most Respectfully
(Signed) J. W. Tomkins, Secretary

To Mr Adams.

Saturday 21st Subpoened to the Court and not visit the Hospital.

Sydney Bethel Union Febr. 1846

Lord's Day, February 22. Preached at the Mariners' Church from Luke 5. 1st & 2nd "When Simon Peter saw it he fell down at Jesus' feet knees saying depart from me, for I am a sinful Man O Lord." ^{Luke 5. 8} In the morning. A sailor requested to remember him in the prayer in the afternoon service as he had been a great sinner was now giving among the Islands for Deak to her and he hoped that God would preserve him that now he prayed to God, I invited him to call on tomorrow (Monday) evening for some tracts.

Lord's Day Evening Afternoon preached at the Mariners' Church from Luke 5. 1st & 2nd "Verily I say unto you Except ye be converted and become as little Children ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven."

Monday 23rd Subpoenaed at the Court.

Thursday 26th February. Have completed declaration respecting the Independence of the Leeward or Society Islands which signed by Mr Downe and myself before Mr Holden the Notary Public have enclosed together ^{with} copies of the Riantean Laws and the Tahitian Laws annexed and a letter to the Colonial ~~Secretary~~ Secretary who has promised to forward them to the Government and copies to the Admiral on the Station. See the copies in the papers labelled Tahitian Baring. The signature and seal was put to day's date.

Sydney Bethel Union, February 26. 1846.

Sydney New South Wales
February 26th 1846

The Reverend G. Tideman
Secretary to the
London Missions Society
London.
My Dear Sir.

I herewith enclose you a copy of communications made by me to the Colonial Secretary of this Colony, ^{the Honble} E. Deas Thomson regarding respecting proofs of the Independence of the Leeward Islands as evidenced in the Quarters at some betwixt the Government of France & ^{Great Britain} England respecting the Independence of the Leeward or Society Islands. That gentleman has recommended that I should send the documents through him to the Government and he will forward copies immediately to the Admiral on the Station.

You will observe that after ^{that} I had written the account ready for signature by the Notary Public, Mr Holden, of this City, that it was found by himself and clearly shown to us that by sending only the last laws of Tahiti together with those of Raiatea, it would clearly ^{our case} prove, without a quibble, the Independence of the Islands, whereas the " &c. &c. &c. " in Pomare's first laws required an explanation which ^{now rendered} was needless. You must have Tahitian copies among your correspondence, I have not duplicate copies to send you. I re-wrote the whole, but send you the copy as it stood because it may refresh Mr Ellis' mind in some former instances - The vessel sails with the original before I could copy off a fair copy. The brackets

522. Sydney Bethel Union February 1846

parts therefore are not in the documents sent home. Doctor Kepp thought I had better send as it is rather than delay, informing the Directors of what I have done. I annex also a copy of my letter to the Duke of Devonshire as per date which I hope has done some service in drawing the attention of the Government to the Leeward Islands. If the British Government wills to do justice, there is sufficient evidence for them to act upon, if not, an Angel from Heaven would not convince the Ministry. I pray God to open the eyes of the Queen of England to see her duty, and ^{give her grace} fearfully to perform it, in these perilous times. I watch with much anxiety the movement of the French and the Pope's Preps here, and shall not be backward to avail myself of any advantage afforded by our Enemies. Wishing every prosperity in your endeavors to promulgate the Kingdom of God our Slavins believe me to remain

My Dear Sir

Yours truly & faithfully
L. C. Threlkeld

Friday 27th Gave the Documents to the Colonial Secretary respecting Tahiti & the Leeward Islands. Also enclosed the above letter & copy for the Director of the London Missionary Society and Mr Fife puts it in the post for the Vessel that is to sail on Saturday next for England.

Visited the Hospital Saturday 28th February.

523.
Sydney New South Wales

February 27th 1846.

Accepted by the London Missionary Society October 14th 1844.

On the 8th November 1815 Mr William Ellis and myself were ordained as Christian Ministers, going to the South Sea Islands as is recorded in the first paragraph of the first page of this Journal, and after Thirty One Years my last letter in this Journal refers to Mr Ellis in reference to the affairs of Tahiti in order to substantiate my evidence of the Independence of the Leeward or Society Islands.

Thus it has pleased Almighty God to preserve me through many a year of trouble and sorrow the bulk of which is not recorded in this book. But, I do bless my Divine Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for his kind preserving care over us all up to the present moment. He still employs me in his vineyard and will, I trust and hope until he shall call me away unto that Rest which remains for the people of God.

L. C. Threlkeld

Sydney New South Wales

Friday February 27th

1846

Address of Friends and others to whom

Letters, Reports, or Circulars are sent. 1840. 1.

	1840	1841	1842
The Secretary of the London Missionary Society The Reverend William Ellis. Bloomfield Street Finsbury Square London. for the Directors thereof - - - - -	4	5	4
The Rev ^d William Ellis. private - - -	1	2	2
The Rev ^d J Lewis. - - - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d A. Tidman Finsbury square London	1	1	1
The Rev ^d John Burnett. Congregational Library Bloomfield Street Finsbury Square London. - - - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d J Binney do. do. ^{friend to Aborigines}	1	1	1
The Rev ^d Algernon Wells Secretary to see over.	1	1	1
The Reverend H. Nolan Travelling Secretary to the Evangelical Society London	1	1	1
The Reverend - Merie London -	1	1	1
The Secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society. London -	1	1	1
The Secretary of the British and Foreign Tract Society London -	1	1	1
The Secretary of the Aborigines Protection Society London -	1	1	1
The Secretary of the Wesleyan Missionary Society London -	1	1	1
The Secretary of the Church Missionary Society London -	1	1	1
William Coomes Esquire late deputy Commissary General New South Wales. Treasury Chambers London -	1	1	2
Mr Nisbet Bookeller no 21. Warner's street Axford street London -	1	1	1
Mrs Pede 45 Lequer Pond street Gray's Inn Lane London -	1	1	1
Mrs Castle High Street Peckham near London	1	1	1
W. J. Dalziel Esquire. no 24 Great James street Bedford Row London -	1	1	1
Miss Dalziel do. do. do	1	1	1
Josiah Conder Esquire (Editor of the Patriot) Bell Court Fleet Street London -	1	1	1
Thomas Shepherd Esquire Hennington Terrace. Hennington near London -	1	1	1
Daniel Wheeler of the Society of Friends Died abroad 1840 London -	1	1	
J. Fowel Buxton Esquire. M. P. London	1	1	1
Luke Howard Esquire Tottenham near London -	1	1	1
Captain Sir W. C. Parry. Admiralty under cover to Sir John Barrow Baronet Admiralty London	1	2	2

	1840	1841	1842
Saxe Bannister Esquire sent to no 4 Bloomfield Street London	1	1	1
George Bennet Esquire Hackney near London	1	1	1
William Burd Esquire Solicitor Okehampton Devon. - - - - -	1	1	1
George Pearce Esquire Sticklepath near Exeter Devon - - - - -	1	1	1
The Reverend George Moase Topsham near Exeter Devon - - - - -	1	1	1
The Moderator of the Church of Scotland General Assembly. Scotland.	1	1	1
Mr Randall Druggist. Southampton Hampshire - - - - -	1	1	1
Mr J. M. Perry Opposite Holloway Chapel near Islington London -	1	1	1
James Backhouse	1	1	1
George Washington Walker. ^{v. D. Lond. 1840}	1	1	1
The Rev ^d M ^r Howe Esquire	1	1	1
The Reverend Doctor Philips Cape Town Cape of Good Hope Africa	1	1	1
The Rev ^d G. Barker Missionary ditto	1	1	1
The Rev ^d Mark Wilks Paris	1	1	1
The Rev ^d David Darling Missionary Tahiti	1	1	1
The Rev ^d Mr Pritchard (British Consul) Tahiti	1	1	1
The Rev ^d The Missionaries Tahiti - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d Charles Peaff. Huahine - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d George Platt. Raiatea - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d William Henry Tahiti - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d J. Comond. Tahiti - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d Charles Pittman. Rotonga - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d The Missionaries Rotonga - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d William Day & Missionaries Navisatoe Island	1	1	1
The Rev ^d Mr Stair Navy star Islands - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d Mr Thompson & Missionaries Marquesas	1	1	1
The Rev ^d David Jones. / Bear / Mauritius	1	1	1
The Rev ^d J Jones & Missionaries Malagascare Via Mauritius - - - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d W. Young Jun Batavia	1	1	1
The Rev ^d G. Piffard & Missionaries Calcutta -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d W. Fowie & Missionaries. Mission House Sarat - - - - -	1	1	1
The Rev ^d J Smiths and Missionaries Madras.	1	1	1
The Rev ^d J. Evans & Missionaries Malacca	1	1	1
J. R. Morrison Esquire Macao	1	1	1
Rev Isaac Lowndes Confu Mediterranean	1	1	1
The Rev ^d John Barron Novarora - - -	1	1	1

Address of Friends &c. &c. Continued

Address of Friends &c. &c. Continued.

Report for 1830 sent in 1840 first column 1839-2 Column

	1840	1841	1842	
The Rev ^d Mr Taylor & Missionaries of the Church	1	1	1	#
Missionary Society New Zealand	1	1	1	#
The Rev ^d the Missionaries American Sandwich Islands	1	1	1	#
The Rev ^d the Missionaries of the Church Missionary Society	1	1	1	+
Wellington Valley	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d the German Missionaries Moreton Bay	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d Charles Mead Travancore. Via Madras	1	1	1	#
to the care of Mess ^{rs} Robertson & Co Madras.				
The Secretary of the Foreign Missionary Society	1	1	1	+
Boston United States America.	1	1	1	+
Horatio Hale Esquire. Boston. ditto	1	4	1	+
Alfred T. Agate Esquire Boston. ditto	1	1	1	+
Embroid to the American Consul Sydney.				
J. Williams Esquire. American Consul Sydney	1	1	1	+
John Williams Esquire Islands.	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d John M'garvie Sydney	1	1	1	+
The Moderator of the Presbytery Sydney	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d William Cooper. Sydney	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d John Saunders Sydney	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d Doctor Ross Sydney	1	2	2	+
The Rev ^d Rev ^d Ralph Mansfield Sydney	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d J. M'kenney. Wesleyan Mission House	1	1	1	+
Sydney or resident-missionary				
The Wesleyan Missionaries Tongataboo. South Seas	1	1	1	+
The Wesleyan Missionaries New Zealand etc	1	1	1	+
The Resident Wesleyan Missionary Parramatta.	1	1	1	+
The Resident Wesleyan Missionary Windsor.	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d Mr Schofield Lockhart-street Launceston	1	1	1	+
G. A. Robinson Esquire. Chief Protector of the	1	1	1	+
Aborigines Port Phillip	1	1	1	+
Thomas Esquire Assistant Protector. do.	1	1	1	+
The Secretary of the Auxiliary Aborigine Protection	1	1	1	+
Society Sydney	1	1	1	+
Rev ^d W. P. Crook Sydney	1	1	1	+
The Rev ^d Hunt Moreton Bay	1	1	1	+
Mr Hog care of Mr Crook Sydney	1	1	1	+
He. W. Parker Esquire private secretary.	1	2	2	+
Private Secretary's Office Government House Sydney	1	2	2	+
Lady Gipps	2	2	2	#
E. Deas. Thomson Esquire. Colonial Secretary	2	2	2	+
Colonial Secretary's Office Sydney	2	2	2	+
Sir Richard Bourke	1	1	1	2
Sir Ralph Darling	1	1	1	2
Sir Thomas Brisbane	1	1	1	2
James Danks Esquire Observatory Parramatta	1	1	1	+

	1840	1841	1842	
His Excellency Sir John Franklin	2	2	2	2
Government House Hobart Town	2	2	2	2
Lady Franklin	1	1	1	2
William Gunn Esquire Principal Super-	1	1	1	2
intendant of Convicts Hobart Town.	1	1	1	2
James Gordon Esquire care of do	1	1	1	2
Rev ^d C. Poice Swanston C.D. Land	1	1	1	2
P. Laurence Campbell Esquire Sydney	1	1	1	
Alex. Mcleay Esquire Sydney	1	1	1	+
Captain Benson Parramatta	1	1	1	+
J. C. Harrington Esquire London Sydney	1	1	1	
H. Mearns Esquire M. C. Sydney	1	1	1	+
W. Littlejohn Esquire M. C. Sydney	1	1	1	+
Richard Jones Esquire M. C. Sydney	1	1	1	+
Alexander Berry Esquire M. C. Sydney	1	1	1	+
Robert Campbell Esquire M. C. Sydney	1	1	1	+
Judge Burton	1	1	1	+
Mess ^{rs} Campbell & Co. Campbell's Wharf Sydney	1	1	1	+
Mr Bourne Sydney	1	1	1	+
Mr Chisholm Sydney	1	1	1	+
George Allen Esquire Solicitor Sydney	1	1	1	+
Ambrose Foss Esquire Front Lodge Sydney	1	1	1	+
Mr Hayward. Bible & Tract Society Wentworth Sydney	1	1	1	+
King Street Sydney				
Ranulph Dore Esquire Sydney	2	2	2	+
Mr J. G. Richardson. No 5 George Street Sydney	1	1	1	+
Mr Armstrong Surveyor & Miss A. Sydney	1	1	1	+
Mr J. Eyre Parramatta	1	1	1	+
Mr Cakes Parramatta	1	1	1	+
Mr George A. Lloyd General Commissioning	1	1	1	+
Agent George Street Sydney	1	1	1	+
Richard Sadler Esquire Liverpool N.S.W.	1	1	1	+
Mr Cunningham South Seas	1	1	1	
Mess^{rs} Parker & Hallen Sydney	1	1	1	
Mr Thomas Arndell Cuddie.	1	1	1	+
Mr James Arndell Woodlands	1	1	1	+
J. J. Ebbowth Esquire. Burrell. Port Steuart	1	1	1	+
J. H. Boughton Esquire. Port Phillip	1	1	1	+
W. D. Helman Esquire Hunter's River	1	1	1	+
Charles Close Esquire Murrumbidgee	1	1	1	+
E. Hely Esquire Lake Macquarie	1	1	1	+
Mr Clarke Swamps	1	1	1	+
J. Warner Esquire	1	1	1	+

Address of Friends &c. &c. &c. Continued

	1840	1841	1842	1843
The Reverend C. P. N. Wilton. U. A. F. U. S. Chaplain Newcastle	/	/	/	+
Major Crammer Police Magistrate Newcastle	/	/	/	+
George Brooks Esquire Surgeon Newcastle	/	/	/	+
William Brooks Esq ^r Loch-End	/	/	/	+
Henry Boyle Esq. Macquarie Park	/	/	/	+
Mr Field Her Majesty's Keeper of the Jail Newcastle	/	/	/	+
Rev ^d Mr Mcgregor Maitland	/	/	/	+
Mr J Mitchell Murrumbidgee	/	/	/	+
Mrs Williams, Sydney	/	/	/	+
Mr & Mrs Blair - Maitland	/	/	/	+
Mr Hunt Sydney	/	/	/	+
The Reverend G. A. Middleton	-	/	/	+
The Reverend Mr Pruden	-	/	/	+
John Pickering Esquire. American care of Mr Hall. - sends to the h. Council. Sydney.	-	/	/	+
Alfred Saunders Esquire Sydney	-	/	/	+
The Governor Sir George Gipps	-	4	2	24
Mrs Kirkman	-	-	1	#
Richard Rogers Esquire Colonial Store Keeper	-	-	/	
Mr Vogan, Newport Lake Macquarie	-	-	/	+
Hannibal H. Macarthur Esquire. M. C.	-	-	/	+
Sir John Jamison. M. C.	-	-	/	+
J. G. N. Gibbs Esquire. M. C. } Collector of Customs	-	-	/	+
John Blaxland Esquire. M. C.	-	-	/	+
William Macpherson Esquire } Clerk of the Council	-	-	/	+
His Honor the Chief Justice } Sir James Dowling	-	1	1	+
His Honor Judge Sturt Stephen.	-	1	1	+
The Attorney General. Roger Therry Esquire	-	1	1	/
William A. Bickett Esquire Crown Solicitor	-	1	1	+
The Reverend the Lord Bishop of Australia	-	1	1	+
The Honorable Sir Maurice C. Connell M. C.	-	1	1	+
His Honor Judge Willis Port Phillip	-	1	1	#

Address of Friends &c. &c. &c. Continued.

Matthew Moorhouse Esquire Protector of the Aborigines Adelaide, South Australia.	1840	1841		
* enclosed one of each report for 1839 & 1840 - also a grammar of aboriginal in English.				
J. L. Innes Esquire				+
James McArthur Esquire				+
C. W. Windygar Esq ^r Police Magistrate Sydney				+
W. Windygar Esq ^r Barrister				+
W. Hunter Esq ^r Sheriff				+
P. Simpson Esq ^r				+
John Nicholson Esquire Master Mariner Sydney				+
† The German Missionaries Adelaide				+
<hr/>				
John Lewis Esquire Haverford West Wales. (formerly of Murrumbidgee N.S. Wales)	1845			
Mrs Williams has removed / Jan 31 1846 / to no 21 Paul's terrace Balls pond Islington.				
<hr/>				
Mrs Peede, no 6 Barton Crescent Street Barton Crescent London the Private Residence				
<hr/>				
Reverend M. J. Adams American Seamen's Friend Society. 71 Wall Street New York.	1846	1847	1848	1849
				Oct. 15

Addresses of Friends - 1838

George Pearce Esquire. Sticklepath near Exeter Devon.
Very dear good old friend of upwards of 30 years standing.
William Beard Esquire Solicitor Cheshampton Devon.
A most true and faithful friend in my adversity of upwards
of 30 years standing.

April 10th By a letter from Sir W. E. Parry to G. Brooks Esquire the
following address was sent me -

Captain Sir Edward Parry
Admiralty.

Under cover addressed to
Sir John Barrow ~~Baronet~~ Baronet.
Admiralty London.

1839.

To the Secretary of the American Board of
Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Boston. United
States. America.

Address of friends. 1837.

~~Dead~~ Mrs Hannah Kitcham at Mr Luke Howard
Tottenham near London. ~~Quaker hrs H. is decaid~~
Mrs Ann Leigh no 20 Frederick Place Kenstead
Road near London also Miss Mary Stork to the
above care.

Mrs Castle. ~~St. John's Terrace~~ ^{High Street} Peckham near London
Mrs Peder ~~Liquor Pond Street~~ ^{Liquor Pond Street}
London - No 45 Liquor Pond Street Gray inn Lane.

Mr Thomas Shepherd Esquire Kennington terrace
Kennington near London

~~Dead~~ The Reverend William Miller Missionary Nagerecoil
Travancore East Indies to the Messrs Frith Roman
jee & Co Bombay, or to Messrs Arbuthnot & Co
Madras. there are his address in a letter to his Fops
but his letter to me when leaving 1835. Nov 10th says
simply to him Nagerecoil Travancore via Madras.

Mr J. M. Berry opposite Holloway Chapel
Holloway near, ^{Islington} London

~~Dead~~ My former colleague the Reverend John Williams in his return to
the Islands when in Sydney Oct 1830. recommended me to correspond
with the following persons in England viz.

For the Colonial Missions the Reverend Arthur Tidman
Congregational Library Bloomsfield Street Finsbury square
Private residence Finsbury square London

Reverend J. Binney Congregational Library do do

Reverend Algernon Wells Secretary to the Colonial Missions
Society. Congregational Library Bloomsfield Street do do

Catholic Question. The Reverend John Burnet Congregational
Library Bloomsfield Street do do or Denmark Hill
Camberwell private residence

The Reverend Mr M'erie (churchman) Mrs Benson of Parramatta
is his sister. Captain Benson paymaster

Josiah Bender Esquire Bolt court Fleet Street. Editor of the
Patriot

Reverend H. Nolan. Travelling Secretary to the Evangelical Society
London - ~~Independent~~

Births

William Threlkeld. Born at Sea. March 17th 1816. Died April 28th 1816. Fol. 1.

Mrs Bourne of a Son on board the Hamlet Hobart Town. V.D. Land April 27th 1817. Fol. 17.

Mrs Threlkeld of a Son at Parramatta July 9th 1817. Fol. 18.

Mrs Platt of a Son. at Parramatta. July 20th 1817. Fol. 19.

Mrs Darling of a Son at Cimeo. Jan. 4th 1818. Fol. 23.

Mrs Williams of a Son at Cimeo. Jan 4. 6th 1818. Fol. 23.

Mrs Barff of a Son. at Raiatea. October 9th 1819. Fol. 42.

Mrs Threlkeld of a Daughter at Raiatea. Nov. 4th 1819. Fol. 42.

Mrs Ellis. of a Daughter at Raiatea January 27th 1820. Fol. 42.

Mrs Williams of a daughter. (obit next day.) April 26th 1820. Fol. 43. at Raiatea.

Mrs Crommel of a Son at Raiatea Oct. 16th 1820. Fol. 46.

Mrs Ellis of a Daughter at Raiatea July 15th 1821. Fol. 49.

Mrs Threlkeld of a Daughter at Raiatea. July 26th 1821. Fol. 49.

Births.

Mrs Barff. of a Daughter at Raiatea. Septem^r 5. 1821. Fol. 49.

Mrs Bourne of a Son. at Raiatea. July 22nd 1822. Fol. 52.

Mrs Williams of a dead Daughter at Raiatea July - 1822. Fol. 56.

Mrs Threlkeld of a Daughter at Raiatea Sep^r 23. 1823. Fol. 58.

Mrs Sarah Threlkeld of a Daughter at Newcastle. Sep^r 16. 1825. Fol. Page 25.

Mrs S. Threlkeld of a Son at Batavia. Jan^r 31. 1827. Page. 46.

Mrs S. Threlkeld of a Daughter at Batavia April 11th 1829. Page 81.

Margaret Dwyer of a Daughter at Batavia April 11th 1831. Page 125.

Mrs S. Threlkeld of a Son at Ebenezer. June 29th 1834. Page 154.

Mrs Heley of a Son at Lake Maynard. June 4th 1839. Page. 345

Mary Lloyd of a Daughter at Sydney. April 20. 1842. Page. 453.

Mrs Sarah Threlkeld of a Daughter at Batavia July 30th 1820. at Batavia

Baptisms.

Joseph Thomas Threlkeld at Sydney. Aug^r 31st 1817. Fol. 19.

John Josiah Platt, on board the Active New Zealand Sep^r 29th 1817. Fol. 19.

Adam, John Darling at Cimeo. Feb^r 8th 1818. Fol. 23.

John Chawner Williams at Cimeo Feb^r 8th 1818. Fol. 23.

John Barff at Raiatea October 30th 1819. Fol. 42.

Martha Threlkeld at Raiatea December 26th 1819. Fol. 42.

Tabitha Threlkeld at Raiatea Septem^r 1st 1821. Fol. 49.

Sixty three adult Natives besides Children at Raiatea. July. - 1822. Fol. 54.

Robert Andrew Robertson of Norwich U. States at Raiatea July - 1822. Fol. 54.

Mary Threlkeld at Raiatea. Decem^r 28th 1823. Fol. 61.

Elizabeth Sophia Threlkeld at Newcastle N.S. Wales Oct. 16th 1825. Page 26.

Lancelot Edward Threlkeld at Batavia. Feb^r 25. 1827. Page 46.

Baptisms.

Francis Hannah Threlkeld at Batavia. May 10th 1829. Page 81.

Katherine Dwyer at Batavia May 8th 1831. Page 127.

John Ambrose Foss, at Sydney. Septem^r 5th 1831. Page 135.

Thomas Samuel Threlkeld at Ebenezer. July 13th 1834. Page 136.

Georgiana Foss. at Sydney. Novem^r 8th 1837. Page 242.

George Hancock at Mr Broughtons June 5th 1838. Page 266.

Thomas William Reeves. at Ebenezer. Jan^r 5th 1840. Page 355.

Sarah Langham. at Ebenezer November 21st 1841. Page 443.

Jane, Isabella Norris at Ebenezer. June 11th 1843. Page 460

William, Augustus, Wilson, at South-Head. August 6th 1843. Page 460.

Mary Cannon at Sydney. August 7th 1843. Page 461.

Mary, Ann, Prandall at Sydney. December 3rd 1843. Page 463.

Baptisms.

James Walker at Sydney.
January 28th 1844. Page 467.

James Nixon at Sydney.
March 31st 1844. Page 468.

Margaret Mills at Sydney.
Septem^r 1st 1844. Page 472.

Amelia Campbell at Sydney.
Jan^y 12th 1845. Page 474.

Margaret Jane Wilson, South Head
April 13th 1845. Page 480.

Henry Thomas Newton. South Head.
Septem^r 20. 1845. Page 482.

Marriages.

Eleven couple of Islanders at
Piarutea. July 1822. Fol. 55.

L. E. Threlkeld. Missionary to
Sarah Andell at Parramatta
October 20th 1824. Page 4th

M^{rs} Davies to M^{rs} Bicknell at
Tahiti. Decem^r 13th 1824. Page 6.

Sarah Lloyd to Arthur Gravely
at Sydney. July 8th 1842. Page 455.

Tahitina Threlkeld to James Reading
at Sydney. May 10th 1843. Page 459.

Deaths.

William Threlkeld at Rio de Janeiro
April 28th 1816. Fol. 1.

M^{rs} Cormond at Raiatea.
Jan^y 6th 1819. Fol. 37.

Deaths in Raiatea in one
year 1822. total 41. Births 36.
Fol. 57.

Deaths in Raiatea in one year.
1823. total 44. Births 52. Fol. 61.

Martha Threlkeld at Raiatea
March 7th 1824. Fol. 64.

Samuel Marsden, Chaplain.
at Windsor. N. S. Wales. May 11th
1838. Page 267.

Euphemia, Janet, Brooks, at
Ebenezer. Novem^r 29. 1838.
Page. 300.

Henry Lloyd killed by a fall
at Sydney May 9th 1843. Page 488

Captain R. Duke at South Head
Nov^r 25th 1845. Page 486.

M^{rs} Weiss at Sydney.
Feb^r 8th 1846. Page 514.

Marriages.

Mary Threlkeld to George Alfred
Lloyd, Sydney July 1st 1841. Page 437

Burials.

Ann Sweepstern of England
at Rio de Janeiro. Aug. 28th
1816. Fol. 6.

Infant of M^r Warner at
Lake Macquarie Feb^r 24th
1838. Page. 262.

Infant daughter of Tahitina
and James Reading at Sydney
March 16th 1844. Page 467.

Ann M'kee. Sydney.
March 10th 1844. Page 467.

Memorandum the Fol.
refers to the first part of
this Journal as far as leaving
the South Sea Islands. The
Page. refers to the portion
after leaving Raiatea to
remaining in New South
Wales. L. E. Threlkeld
Minister.

Dr- 1824 Sydney

August 27 th 1824 to bills of exchange	£ 15 0 0
on Messrs Hankey & Co payable to Captain's Order	
Oct 1 st ditto ditto in favour of Mr Campbell	70 0 0
<hr/>	
1825 -	
January 1825 to set of bill on Messrs Hankey & Co in favour of Messrs Raine & Ramsay	45 0 0
<hr/>	
Carried the set of bills to Raine & Ramsay to the Aboriginal mission amount	45 0 0
	<hr/>
	£ 05 0 0

Cr- 1824 Sydney

1824		£ 56 0 3
August To passage and clothing self and Joseph		
27 th with incidental expenses		
for particulars see bill no 1.		
Sep ^r To articles for the three children in the Islands see bill no 2.		10 0 0
Oct 20 th To expenses of marriage bill no 3		19 0 0
		<hr/>
		£ 05 0 3

Account with the London Missionary

Beginning according to a new arrangement mutually
for resolutions passed in 1820. allowing a salary of
pounds for the wife but thirty pounds to the widow
per year for each child. the salaries to be drawn

Dr		
1821	To draft payable to Miss Elizabeth Williams bearing date June 29 th 1821. for thirty five pounds	£ 35.0.0
	To ditto ditto ditto payable to J. Hubert for ten pounds	10.0.0
1822	To my account drawn by Mr Williams for favour of Mr Campbell for supplies in New South Wales March 1822	100.19.9
		<u>£ 145.19.9</u>
1822	To bill for favour of Mr. B. Moore for the sum of ten pounds for date Nov 2 th 1822 - for the Bull.	10.0.0
Nov. 14.	To bill of exchange in favour of Mr R. Campbell or order for the sum of seventy pounds sterling fourteen days after sight	70.0.0
1823.	To order for favour of Miss Williams for the sum of three pounds one shilling and six pence dated Oct 4 th 1823 Paid to Mr John Williams this Saturday Oct 7 th being the balance of our account sent by the Slope	3.1.6
Nov 20 th	To a set of bills in favour of Mr Robert Campbell for the sum of sixty pounds dated Nov. 20 th 1823 at 3 days after sight	60.0.0
		<u>299.1.3</u>

Society William Hers Hancock, Treasurer.

agreed upon by the Directors of Missionaries as
thirty pounds per annum for each missionary twenty
at the decease of his husband and five pounds
from January the first 1821.

Cr.		
	By Salary for self & family from Jan 7 th 1821 to Jan 7 1822	£ 65.0.0
	By Salary for self & family from Jan 1 st 1822. to Jan 1823	65.0.0
March 1822.	By one cask of arrow root consigned to Atwood & Coles the proceeds pay- able to the Treasurer say about	40.0.0
		<u>£ 170.0.0</u>
	By Salary for self and family from January 1 st 1823 to Jan 1824	70.0.0
		<u>£ 240.0.0</u>

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE MITCHELL LIBRARY

FM4/6217

<u>CONTENTS</u>	<u>CALL NO.</u>	<u>FRAME NOS.</u>
THRELKELD, Lancelot Edward	LENT FOR	
1. Journal, c. Dec. 1828 - c. Feb. 1846	COPYING	1-173
2. Loose papers (originally distributed throughout the volume) located at end of volume.		

These copies are supplied for information and research only.
No reproductions of these negatives or of prints from them
may be made for publication without the assent of the
Library Council of New South Wales.
Filmed by W. & F. Pascoe Pty. Ltd.

Immediato

Mr. Dove

Windsor

Met Mr. Lloyd
Greenhill

Mr. Mansfield closed



26 " 3. -	2 " 12 " 6
2 " 12 " 6	23 " 10 " 6
23 " 10 " 6	26 " 3 " -

Grammar Song

Punishment

Supernatural Beings - 10 Dec^r / 54.

Demons Demunness, Published Dec^r

The Supernatural Being - -

A Room -

Remarkable Places.

See Grammar Page 32.

Erroneous Impressions) 9/15/55

Murder, Story for the " for - 28/14/55

Funeral page 42 -

An Interview. for May 13/3/55.

The elopement for

Phase

- 172 - Dec 2. 1855.
1. Abecedary Grammar book
 2. Book of St Luke's words
 3. Selection of songs
 4. Spelling book
 5. Reading Lessons selected words & sentences
 6. The instincts of her nature
work in ready surety in
the one language

186 - June 15 1856 - Bishop Bingham

188 - July 11. 1856 - Grammar. 4th King

Page Date

103 - Sep 10 1830 Final Translation of the Gospel
of Luke into the Abenaki Language

47 - April 1827. Specimens of the Abenaki Language
of New England & printed in Soc. Ch. Jan. 1828
51

134 - 30 July 1831 - Revised Luke -

142 - Jan 9. 1832 Report -

145 - Jan 7th 1832. Song Book revised &
& explain the Gospel of St Luke
to New Tribe - sent up to
the Arch Deacon. Translation of prayers
for public worship

146 - 21 July 1832 - Report
1. Gospel of St Luke

2. A Selection of Prayers for Morning
& Evening Service for Revised Ch. & P.

3. A Grammar of the Language

163 - March 30 1835. Prayers Complete

Threlkelds

Fishmongers Certificate

ye ye ye

N^o 13

Mr Fullerton.

Contributions for the un-
fortunate Queen Pomare
of Tahiti.

The Ladies will meet again
on Tuesday the 5th of December
at the Friends' Meeting
house Macquarie Street.
when the returns will be
made up.

1826.

1846

Dec^r 8

A. B. C. D. E. F. G. H. I. J. K. L. M. N. O. P. Q. R. S. T. U. V. W. X. Y. Z.

Received on a/c of Pennac

L. C. M. D. Dec^r 8. 1846.

Charles Warner Abduction of Black ^{or} ^{4th} who

422

Charles Warner abduction Aborigine 1840
Continued. November

Annual festival 27th Jan 1826

Contributions towards getting up a
Testimonial for Mr Heyford who is
leaving Stannore Mission blunch for
Tasmania

collected by Miss

October 20th - 1839
den John & Mother
married 15. years



Miss Threlkeld
Glenelg
Cavendish St.
Stammore

14 years

5214

1814 - the
London Dr. Society
recruited my services
as a Missionary &
my passage was
taken for Africa
this destination
was changed in
1815 William
Wells was introduced
as a settled Dublin
missionary &
embarked for
the Suburra & left
of my feet born
detached me
the month of
the January of
occasional the
introduction
Dublin

Worked
around
the protestants
After a short stay at Rio
I being joined by other companions
who were waiting for conveyance
South Sea Islands & landed on
The 1st. Sunday John Kilborn joined me
missionary station at Kaituma for 9 years
I was left with 4 children
I was with about 2000 people
to remove the wife of my bosom & I was left with 4 children
in a foreign land & I was left with 4 children

17 years
in a foreign land

14 years



London
pupled in 1841
as a Missionary
my passage
taken for Africa
thus doctor
was ch

you all for
such
my first
rather
etc. at
sub

1815
willow's
let was
admiral

London Missionary Society from Oct. 14th 1814 to Oct. 20. 1829
 that is 15 years — Then the Arch Deacon Broughton
 & friends generously provided for my wants until July
 1st 1831 — nearly 2. years — from which period
 until Dec. 30 — 1841 — under Government being 10 years
~~working in all 27 years~~ ^{supported myself from the time of 4 years} — then from Nov. 21 — 1845 to
 the present year 1849 — nearly 4 years. stands thus: —

London Missionary Society	-	15	years —
Voluntary out by the Arch. Deacon.		2	Do.
Under Government		10	— Do.
Self supported	—	4	— Do.
Sydney Bethel Union	-	4	— Do.
		<hr/>	
		35	years of service.
		5	years to 1854
		<hr/>	
		40.	

February 1st 1859.
31 years charged by Health
returned 16 years

Leeds 2d 4
1846. Various
afternoon
I am not
ashamed of
the Gospel
of Christ

W Emerson
W, C, B,

Wataho
"Shenyer" Lake Bay

4 years after they
decided for Christ
"Weyt" & the same
work

The new mission
Church was opened

on Tuesday Feb 23rd 1859 by The

Governor General
Sir William Denison

W. C. B. at home
a grand meeting

The first public
service in the new
Church was held

Sunday, February 27th

sermons by the Rev
Wm L. J. Shulfield

9661
9991
1881
1881
1881
1881
1881
1881
1881
1881



Ordained at

Mr Liefechild's Chapel Kensington
Kensington 1815 - November 9th 1858
Wm. Ellis & myself ^{were} ordained

Lord Bishop
18th Dec 1808

Chud. Moore 7th

1824 - at

Minster

Don. Hill

John Brown

born March

17-1816 the

child of

Moyle 8th

Final wife died 1824
born 1789 - son born 1816

Call
to book
stand (copy this)

Esplome
Lukas
Joseph
to Bona
Luka

Just
Meeting

~~Dutch 15
Italian 15
French 15
Danish 2~~ } 8/11
54

Library-Ship.

Call
to South
Head (copy this)

Esplon
Subes
roped
to Bens
Tube

Joseph
from his
mine

~~Dutch 15
Italian 15
French 15
Danish 7~~

Library-Ship.

Miss Threlkeld
Glenelg
Cambridge St
Stammore

Not received

Blocks

Little
Ink
Block
Key

To be Copied

See
Blocks
brought
from
East
Belmond

Block

Little
Wyllie
Block
Key

Five
Blocks
brought
from
East
Belmond

Notes killed.

188-1835
Messrs broke out
amongst the Aborigines

Shonje
Blocks
Company

Letter
from
Governor

Witness of
[illegible]

Shouze
Blocks
Company

Letter
from
Governor

Instruction of the
Boyd

Mr. Boyd
London
2nd

Part
of the
Observation
Log

Massonoy
Swelling

Suite
of the
Abbeyside
Lodge



Swamp
Key

To. Lot 29

Two of the
Key

Johnson
London

WARRANTED



ABSOLUTELY FAST BLACK

If You wish to buy a good hose
Then it's **TOPSY.**

If low prices please You:
Then Buy **TOPSY.**

If You like to have Your hose
Guaranteed
STAINLESS & FAST:
Call for **TOPSY.**

TOPSY
is the Best out and is
WARRANTED
NOT TO FADE or CROCK
or
MONEY REFUNDED.

Made in Germany.

CITY MISSION FAIR.

Dr. Held in Sydney Town Hall, October 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th. Cr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Donations	44	14	8			
„ Nett Proceeds, Mr. L. Campbell's Recital	20	8	3			
				65	2	11
„ Annandale Stall	11	16	3			
„ Ashfield-Summer Hill „	31	0	0			
„ Balmain „	29	3	8			
„ Burwood-Croydon „	67	12	8			
„ Country „	41	1	1			
„ Darlinghurst „	18	3	7			
„ Darling Point „	43	13	2			
„ Eastern Suburbs „	34	12	4			
„ Flower „	21	12	3½			
„ Gift Tree, Children's „	7	2	0½			
„ Glebe „	24	18	10			
„ Manly „	38	5	10			
„ Miscellaneous (Mrs. Ashdown's) Stall	23	19	0			
„ Mission Dorcas Stall	13	5	8			
„ Newtown-Enmore „	30	7	4			
„ North Sydney and Suburbs „	89	9	2			
„ Randwick „	40	10	3			
„ Redfern-Chippendale „	21	1	7			
„ Stanmore-Petersham „	58	17	0			
„ Strathfield-Homebush „	65	16	10			
„ Surry Hills „	7	1	0			
„ Sweets „	40	0	5			
„ Waterloo and Alexandria „	17	4	6			
				776	14	6
„ Tea Room	32	18	0			
„ Refreshments	14	6	2			
„ Workers Tea Room	6	3	4			
				53	7	6
„ Side Shows	23	9	3			
„ Cloak Room	8	7				
„ Sale of Timber (Stalls)	2	14	9			
				26	12	7
„ Cash at Doors	75	3	3			
„ Sale of Tickets	150	2	3			
				225	5	6
				£1,147	3	0
By Preliminary Expenses—						
Advertising, Printing, Postage, re In-						
augural Meeting at Town Hall,						
June 17th	8	15	3			
Do. do. Suburban Meetings	6	11	6			
Do. do. Country and City	11	12	6			
Memo. Books	7	0				
				27	6	3
„ Work to distressed women						4
„ Hire of Town Hall, 4 days	86	0	0			
„ Advertising	24	12	0			
„ Calico Signs	4	7	0			
„ Printing Tickets	8	5	0			
„ „ Circulars	14	6				
„ „ Programmes of Concerts... ..	1	6	0			
„ „ 20,000 Handbills, &c.	4	17	6			
„ Hire of Drapery and Labour	6	0	0			
„ Timber for Stalls	9	19	5			
„ Trellis wood, Baize, Hessian,	4	17	3			
„ Hire of Tables, &c., for Tea Room	3	0	0			
„ Material and Labour „	5	5	8			
„ Hire of Crockery, Tea Rooms and Refresh-						
ment Stall	1	17	8			
„ Cartage	2	18	6			
„ Freight	2	5	3			
„ Concert Fees	6	14	0			
„ Meals to Honorary Workers	2	8	0			
„ Gratuity to Watchman	10	0				
„ Petty Cash	1	17	6			
„ Hire of Side Shows	18	11	9			
						196
„ General Fund, S.C.M., Commercial Bank,						7
Pitt and Bathurst Streets						0
						£1,147
						3
						0

Audited—

SYDNEY, 30th October, 1896,

JAMES C. TAYLOR, F.S.I.A.
99 PITT STREET.

E. MOORE,
General Secretary.